COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE
HEALTH SCIENCES RESTRICTED
HR02286602

Am. society of sanitary and moral prophylaxis
Journals

SERIAL V.1-2
A 1910-11

Columbia University
in the City of New York
College of Physicians and Surgeons

Reference Library

NUMBER I JANUARY 1910

Social Diseases

Report of Progress *of the* Movement for Their Prevention

CONTENTS.

Foreword 1

A National Federation 2

Results Achieved by the Movement for Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis—Outlook for the Future (Prince A. Morrow, M. D.) 3

Report of the Work of the Maryland Society of Social Hygiene (Daniel R. Hooker, M. D.) 15

Report of the Work of the Pennsylvania Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases (Robert N. Willson, M. D.) 21

FOREWORD.

As a result of communications addressed to the secretaries of the several societies which have been organized in this country for the prevention of social diseases, it would appear that there is a general demand for a bulletin or journal which shall serve as the official organ of these various bodies.

The growth of this movement and the indications which point to its progressive expansion would seem to render the establishment of such a journal necessary. It would serve as a medium of communication between the different societies and a center for the diffusion of information respecting the progress of the work in different parts of the country.

It is believed that this "Report of Progress" will prove of interest to all members of the various societies, and at the same time a stimulus to the extension of this work in the various fields in which it has been experimentally tried and found successful.

This publication is put forth as the initial number of such a bulletin or journal, to be issued quarterly, and, if sufficient encouragement is given, to be continued as a monthly, under a title to be hereafter decided upon.

The expense of the initial number is borne by the society issuing it. Its continuance and success will be conditioned upon the support of the various organizations it is intended to represent. It is not expected that the cost of the journal will exceed $1 per annum when it appears as a monthly issue, with a material increase in the number of pages and in the value and variety of its contents.

The support of the various societies to this undertaking is expected either by guarantees to subscribe for a given number of copies, or by individual subscriptions from their members.

A NATIONAL FEDERATION.

There are now thirteen societies organized in various parts of this country for the specific purpose of preventing or limiting the spread of social diseases. While these societies are organized under different names or titles, they are working along similar lines and with a common purpose in view.

It is believed that this movement would be materially strengthened and its best interests otherwise subserved by the formation of a national federation of the various societies, which would bring them into closer relation and thus secure helpful cooperation and concerted action in the great field of work opening up before them.

This proposed measure does not contemplate the merging of the name or identity of the individual societies in a central organization. Each society would preserve its autonomy and its independence as a local organization.

It is suggested that a meeting be called for the purpose of effecting such an organization at St. Louis in June, 1910, in connection with the meeting of the American Medical Association, and that each society be represented by duly appointed delegates.

RESULTS ACHIEVED BY THE MOVEMENT FOR SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS—OUTLOOK FOR THE FUTURE.*

By PRINCE A. MORROW, M.D.

NEW YORK.

In a paper before this society two years ago, I presented a résumé of the results accomplished by the movement for sanitary and moral prophylaxis in this country. In entering upon the duties of this office for a third presidential term, the occasion seems fitting for a review of the results achieved by this work during the past two years. Such a retrospect, it is believed, will be found to afford substantial evidences of real progress, and may serve as a stimulus for more active efforts in the future. Moreover, this experimental work furnishes a valuable basis for the study of the most practical lines along which this work may be effectively directed.

First, as to the growth of this movement. The most obvious evidence of this growth is the multiplication of societies which have undertaken this work in different parts of this country. From a handful of half-hearted men who met in this hall some four and a half years ago to discuss the wisdom and expediency of forming a society for the study and prevention of a class of diseases growing out of the social evil, the parent society has steadily grown in numbers, strength, and influence, and the movement has spread to many other states and cities. Branch societies, or societies with similar aims and purposes, have been organized in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, Milwaukee, Indiana, St. Louis, Denver, Portland, Spokane, California, West Virginia, Jacksonville, and the City of Mexico. Societies are in process of formation in Georgia, Connecticut, Texas, New Jersey, and other states.

*Read at a meeting of the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, October 14, 1909. *Reprinted from the Medical Record, December 25, 1909.

Some four weeks ago I addressed a letter to the secretaries of these several societies asking for details of their organization and a résumé of their work. I propose to lay before you this evening a brief report embodying the results of these inquiries. The secretaries of the Pennsylvania Society and the Maryland Society have kindly consented to report the work of their respective societies.

The keynote of this movement was sounded as a campaign of education, and while these various organizations have acted independently, the work of all has been chiefly directed along educational lines and is to a certain extent homogeneous.

As this movement was inaugurated by the formation of the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis in this city, February, 1905, it is proper that this report should begin with a summary of its work.

The educational work of this society has been attempted in three directions: 1. By public meetings and conferences. 2. By the circulation of educational literature and pamphlets. 3. By lectures.

This society, I believe, was the first organization to hold meetings in this hall for the discussion of medical topics to which the public was invited. It certainly has the credit of lifting the taboo from a class of diseases, the discussion of which had always been behind closed doors. It had the courage to bring the discussion of these diseases into the open, to pronounce their names before a public audience, and to place them on the same plane of publicity as other infectious diseases dangerous to the public health. The papers and discussions at these meetings appear in the published transactions of the society. In addition to the first pamphlet issued by the society, 5000 copies of which were distributed, several thousand copies of reprints from *Charities and Commons,* a symposium on the treatment of venereal diseases, and more recently, a symposium on blindness of the newborn, it has issued five educational pamphlets: (1) "The Young Man's Problem," (2) "Education in the Physiology and Hygiene of Sex for Teachers," (3) "The Relations of Social Diseases with Marriage," (4) "The Boy Problem," (5) "How My Uncle, the Doctor, Instructed Me in Matters of Sex," intended for parents who feel themselves incompetent to instruct their children.

The fact that there was a demand for a third

edition of Pamphlet No. 1 (the eighteenth thousand) within two years; for a second edition of No. 3 (the twelfth thousand) within a year, and that this demand comes from parents and educators, shows a remarkable receptivity on the part of the public for sound and scientific sex instruction. It is believed that the character of the educational literature of this society, which is everywhere spoken of as sane, dignified, and at the same time clean and free from mawkish sentiment, has contributed to establish the high repute in which this society's work is held.

In addition, numerous addresses before state medical associations, state conferences of charities, federations of women's clubs, sociological, and other associations, which have been widely circulated through the journals in which they were published, have contributed largely to the creation of a sentiment in favor of this work on the part of both the medical profession and the public.

When the lecture work of the society was inaugurated three years ago it was difficult to secure audiences or opportunities. The Committee on Lectures knocked at many doors which refused to open. During the first year only twenty-five lectures were given. Within the last two years, since the value and importance of this work has been more generally recognized, over two hundred lectures have been given, and numerous requests for lectures could not be granted owing to the lack of necessary funds. I have here something over a hundred letters, most of them from the principals of the associations, schools, or groups in which the lectures were given, testifying to the favorable impression they made and the high appreciation with which they were regarded, and in many cases asking that they be repeated.

Lectures have been given in high schools, colleges, Young Men's Christian Associations, the settlements, the industrial alliance, boys' clubs, young women's clubs, employees' associations, and before various social groups. One of the most valuable fields of lecture work comes through the Public Education Association connected with the public schools. "These lectures before parents," writes the Executive Committee of this association, "were very helpful and showed plainly that they answered a great need. If people realized how much good could be done in this way they would be willing to

contribute funds to make it possible to have a series of such lectures in every school in this city." Certain phases of this society's work will be again alluded to.

The Chicago Society, organized in October, 1906, has been most active and energetic in the preparation and circulation of leaflets which are distributed gratuitously or at a nominal price. Two years ago this society reported that 5000 copies of an educational pamphlet had been published, and ninety thousand copies of a leaflet entitled "Sexual Hygiene," for young men, had been circulated. Since then, two official circulars, one on family protection and another on community protection, have been issued. "Over 400,000 copies of these circulars have been distributed, and it is thought they will soon reach the half million mark. The circulation of these leaflets has brought the society into communication with over 600 universities, Young Men's Christian Associations, business houses, railway associations, etc. Perhaps the most important work of the society in the past year has been done through its president, Professor Charles R. Henderson, who as a member of the American Society for the Scientific Study of Education, devoted the National Year Book for 1908 to the subject of education with reference to sex. The organization has given but few lectures. This work, however, has been taken up by the Chicago Women's Club and handled mostly by different women physicians. Possibly two hundred of such lectures have been given. In addition, a large number of lectures, especially to young men, have been given by Dr. W. S. Hall, of the Northwestern University Medical School. This society is also cooperating with the Illinois Vigilance Association, organized to fight the white slave traffic."

The Milwaukee Society was organized in 1906. Since its organization upwards of thirty lectures and talks before various organizations have been given to students, young men's bible classes, civic societies, schoolmaster's clubs, school-board committees, women's clubs, etc. "It is estimated that these lectures have reached five or six thousand different individuals. From every direction words of commendation have come. Openmindedness has been met almost without exception. We are looking forward to lectures in various parts of the city under the auspices of the City Board of Health.

We have distributed a large amount of literature, especially that published by the Chicago Society."

The Indiana Society was organized in June, 1907. The first work of the association was to put forth a general educational pamphlet. "The work of publishing and distributing pamphlets was taken up by the State Board of Health. Thirty thousand have been distributed, and 25,000 more have just been printed. The lecture work of this society has been done chiefly by Professors Woods of the Medical Department of the Indiana University, who has given over fifty lectures in the past two years. Many lectures have been given by other members of the society; fifteen by Dr. Hurty, secretary of the State Board of Health, in different parts of the State. The influence of ministers and teachers has been sought, and a hearty response always secured. After a conference with the school commissioners and the superintendent of the public schools, circular letters were sent to parents of boys in the schools in regard to the advisability of instituting sex education in the schools. It is worthy of note that the replies received, about fifty per cent., were unanimous in favor of this instruction."

The St. Louis Society was organized January 25, 1909. "An address given by request before the St. Louis Medical Society was published in pamphlet form, 5000 copies of which were printed and copies sent to 1600 members of the Civic League, 400 members of the Women's Club, and to other influential organizations. The educational literature of the American Society has also been largely distributed, also several hundred copies of an address on the "Relations of Social Diseases with the Family." Arrangements are being made for lectures before church clubs, philanthropic and reform associations, pedagogical societies, department stores, labor unions, etc. The president of the Central Trades and Labor Council has written that his people are willing to cooperate in any way. We have met with nothing but encouragement, and cooperation has usually been assured as soon as asked. Our membership is steadily increasing, and we are now arranging a series of meetings in conjunction with various societies, clubs, and associations."

The Portland Society was organized December 10, 1907. The work has been principally directed to the circulation of literature bearing on sexual hygiene and

personal and social purity among young people. A committee was appointed to prepare suitable literature. "Copies of the literature of the New York Society are on my desk and have been of great value in this work. It is the intent of this organization to do its work largely through pamphlets to mothers, fathers, and children. We believe that the home is the best place to give instruction in matters of sex."

The Spokane Society was organized October 23, 1908. The society has held six public meetings at various points in the city, at which addresses were given by Dr. Lyman Sperry and other distinguished speakers. "The year's work has been one essentially of duty and preparation. The executive committee, which meets twice a month, or oftener, has decided that its best and most far-reaching work must be the educating of young people in the community, and that the society should not go over the heads of the parents, but should take them into its confidence and urge upon them their duty in this respect. We have also sought to extend our educative work among the young men of this community, anticipating a similar work among the young women. The committee has also given considerable time and study to the discussion of the subject of prostitution in our city, and while some light has been shed, this big perplexing question remains unsolved. The society has published nine circulars, 43,000 of which have been distributed, and larger editions are now being printed. It is proposed to send certain of these circulars to all the men listed in the City Directory, and others to all the women listed."

The California Society, which has adopted the title of "The California State Association for the Study and Prevention of Syphilis and Gonorrhea," was organized April 19, 1909. It is worthy of note that the first pamphlet issued was published in the Official Bulletin of the State Board of Health. The president, Dr. Greene, has given many lectures throughout the state to professional and lay bodies. The work thus far has been devoted chiefly to the enlarging and perfecting of the organization.

No details have been received from the Denver,* West Virginia, and Jacksonville Societies. The Mexican Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis was organized in 1908, under the auspices of the Academy of Medicine of Mexico. It publishes

*Report received too late to be included.

a bulletin of its transactions. There have been many interesting details omitted from these reports necessitated by the lack of time at my disposal for their enumeration.

Before proceeding to the consideration of the ways and means by which the work of sanitary and moral prophylaxis can be most effectively carried on, I may be permitted to refer to the work done in other countries. It is to be understood that the movement in this country is but a part of a general movement which it is hoped will eventually be world-wide in its scope. Societies have been formed in France, Germany, Holland, and other European countries, and in the Argentine Republic of South America. Through the courtesy of Dr. Blaschko, the eminent secretary of the German Society for the Prevention of Venereal Diseases, organized in 1902, I am furnished with a report of its work during the past seven years. This society numbers nearly 5000 members, and has 20 local branches in different cities of Germany.

"The German Society for the Prevention of Venereal Diseases was founded on October 19, 1902, by medical and lay men, drawn from all circles of society. Its members now number nearly 5,000, including men of science, merchants, public officials, artists, and artisans, and even women, all classes of society being represented.

"So far as practical results are concerned the society may mention the following: The cancellation of discriminations against venereal persons formerly contained in the sick insurance law is due in the main to the intermediation of the German Society; in many towns the inadequate provision of beds for venereal patients has been arranged for through the direct and indirect instigation of the society by the creation of special departments under the superintendence of medical specialists; the departments themselves, formerly the stepchild of hospital administrations, are now equipped with all the auxiliaries of modern technique for the treatment of disease; the harshness and restrictions, oftentimes of a degrading kind, to which formerly venereal patients were exposed in hospitals, have now been everywhere removed. The opposition of the populace to their treatment in these departments has disappeared. At the universities chairs have been established for the teaching of venereology, while the latter itself has been raised to a subject

of examination in the Medical State Examinations. At the instigation of our society a ministerial decree has been issued to have students of other faculties pass through a course of lectures on sexual hygiene in each semester; in most of the Federal States there are now courses on sex pedagogy for advanced high school students, following a resolution adopted at our Mannheim Congress. As these students are discharged from school, they are enlightened through medical lectures as to the nature and perils of venereal diseases; on certain evenings there are lectures for parents enabling the latter to deal competently with the sexual problem in the education of their children. In Prussia a ministerial decree has recently placed the sanitary police superveillance of prostitutes upon an entirely new basis which was likewise suggested by the work of our society.

"A monthly periodical is sent free to all members; there is a committee at work which, in conjunction with eminent specialists abroad, publishes a *Journal for the Prevention of Venereal Diseases* (*Zeitschrift für Bekämpfung der Geschlechtskrankheiten,* Joh. Ambr. Barth, Leipsic, publisher), which contains elaborate articles of a scientific character, and at the same time offers an opportunity for a thorough and detailed discussion of the questions at issue. Furthermore, the society has issued leaflets for both sexes intended to enlighten the public on the dangers of venereal diseases, and which are being distributed among the adolescent part of the populace. Five million copies of these leaflets have already been distributed, and the society has defrayed the expense of 4,000,000 of these. The society has also issued a series of popular pamphlets at moderate prices; traveling speakers go from town to town to address the public; and in order to educate it on the injuries and deformities which may be caused by venereal diseases, the society has made up a collection of plaster casts, pictures, and tables, which is being exhibited in the various towns and explained in lectures by physicians as to their importance and meaning.

"A special field of the society's work consists in making inquiries on various questions connected with the dissemination of sexual diseases, such as the conditions of living of prostitutes, inducing sexual excesses by the use of intoxicants, the prevalence of venereal disease in certain groups of the populace, sources of infection, etc. The material

obtained by these inquiries is being published in the scientific organ of the society and will serve as an important basis for legal reforms.

"Taking everything into consideration, it may truly be said that the seven years' work of the German Society for the Suppression of Venereal Diseases has been very extensive, successful, and beneficient.

"Of no less importance than these direct practical results is *the absolutely unanimous approval of our aims on the part of the general public and the practically total change of front of periodicals* and the *daily press* in relation to the aspirations inaugurated by us; whereas formerly they were either completely ignored or obsurely hinted at, there is now, especially in the foremost publications of the land, an open, frank, and oftentimes highly intelligent exposition of the difficulties of the problems involved, the discussion of which the German Society has made its object and in the solution of which it is endeavoring to participate."

I have emphasized this paragraph, as it brings us face to face with the chief obstacle encountered in this work. The real difficulty is that we have been unable to reach the great mass of the public to any effective extent. The public press and periodicals which serve for the enlightenment of the masses, and which have rendered such signal service in the campaign against tuberculosis and other infectious diseases through the popularization of hygienic knowledge, are absolutely barred to the mention even of the diseases we wish to prevent. I believe that with publicity for a fulcrum we have in our facts a sufficiently strong lever to move the world of public opinion.

From personal conferences with the editors of a number of popular magazines in this city it may be stated that the question of presenting to their readers certain facts relating to the economic significance of social diseases, their danger to the public health, and their peril to the family and society is being seriously considered. Indeed, positive assurances have been given by the editor of perhaps the most influential and widely circulated of these magazines that this would be done so soon as a practical working scheme can be devised. Once the crust of conventional prejudice is broken by a courageous leader there is no doubt that other progressive periodicals will fall into line.

As regards other available openings for this edu-

cational work, we have found in the physical training department of the Young Men's Christian Association, with which a sort of affiliation has been established, a most cordial cooperation, both in our lecture work and the distribution of literature. At a recent meeting of the New York Association of Teachers of Biology it was resolved by this body to unite with the American Society of Sanitary and Moral prophylaxis, in a request to the Board of Superintendents to provide a course on sex instruction for all first-year pupils in the city high schools and to study and apply methods for teaching sex education along biological lines. Where there has been no official affiliation with the Women's Christian Temperance Union, the superintendent of its purity department has been most indefatigable in her efforts to advance the cause of sex education through the purchase and distribution of the educational literature of this society. A cordial, though less active, cooperation has been given by the National Purity Alliances and Federations. Among numerous bodies which have proved valuable allies may be mentioned the American Federation of Women Nurses, State Conferences of Charities, Federations of Women's Clubs, etc. The recently organized Public Health Education Committee of the American Medical Association will also, it is believed, render effective aid in this work. I might refer to many other organizations, such as labor unions, and labor associations, etc., which may be utilized in the expansion of this educative work.

In dealing with other phases of this prophylatic work it has been the policy of the society to secure when possible the cooperation of existing organizations which are working in the interests of the social welfare. As an illustration: at a recent meeting when the general subject for discussion was "The Affluents of Prostitution," papers were read on "The White Slave Traffic" by the president of the National Vigilance Committee; on "The Evil Influences of Dance Halls, etc.," by the chairman of the Committee on the Amusements and Vacation Resources of Working Girls; on "Demoralizing Theatrical Plays," by the president of the Society for the Prevention of Crime; on "Raines' Law Hotels," by the secretary of the Committee of Fourteen, with a discussion by representatives of various other organizations in this city.

While the regulation of prostitution, including the sanitary surveillance of prostitutes, is excluded from this society's scheme of prophylaxis, it is actively engaged in the more fundamental work of studying and endeavoring to correct the underlying conditions and causes of which prostitution is the product. Especially is it combating the twin forces of ignorance and social impurity which are the basic cause of that vast mass of disease and misery we are endeavoring to prevent. Its aim is not to make prostitution safe, but to prevent the making of prostitutes.

In a recent work on the Social Evil written from the standpoint of the reglementarists, the advantages and necessity even of the sanitary surveillance of prostitutes are strongly urged, while the protests of the abolitionists against certain odious features of this system, such as the arbitrary arrests and forcible examination of women of suspected virtue found on the streets, are dismissed as absurd. The dominant sentiment of the book is expressed in the concluding paragraph: "Less indulgence for the professionals of debauch; more protection for *les honnetes gens.*" The force of this appeal is weakened when it is reflected that the "honest men" can easily protect themselves by not voluntarily exposing themselves in sexual debauch. The sentiment of this society may be voiced: "More protection for young women who are too often made professionals through seduction, fraud, or force; less indulgence for the men who in robbing them of their virtue infect them with disease."

Brief reference may be made to another phase of this society's work, namely, prophylaxis by treatment. The work of the committee on treatment has been limited to the study of the existing conditions, and the exposure of defects in the present organization of our hospital system, which makes the most inadequate provision for the treatment of venereal patients, especially when the disease is in the acute contagious stage, and curative treatment is most needed. These and other glaring defects were brought to the attention of the Mayor's Commission on Public Hospitals last year, and as a result of these representations we are now assured that plans have been prepared for the construction of a large special hospital with ample provision for the accommodation of this class of cases.

There are one or two measures bearing upon the

further development of this work to which I will allude in closing. One is the formation of a national organization; the other, the establishment of a bulletin or journal which shall serve as the official organ of all the societies. Tentative efforts were made two years ago to carry out these suggestions, but the conditions did not then seem favorable. A national organization, which would effect the solidarity of the different societies, working under a common name and with a common object in view, could not fail to give to this movement increased strength and a more commanding influence. In addition, it would insure concerted action and more effective work along definitely determined lines. In this federation of societies each would preserve its autonomy and independence as a local organization. The establishment of a bulletin or journal which would serve as a medium of communication between the different societies for the publication of papers and proceedings of general and local interest, as well as for the propagandism of our ideas among the medical profession and the public, would give a powerful impetus to this movement. In the circular letters above referred to, an expression of opinion was asked from each society as to the advisability and feasibility of these proposed measures. There was a general approval of both propositions.

Another matter which appears to me of importance is a census of the venereal morbidity and mortality in this country, especially in the larger cities. As is well known, there is no official registration of venereal diseases, and the morbidity from this cause is an unknown and unknowable quantity. It is believed that the morbidity from this class of infections exceeds that of all other acute infectious diseases combined. If we had accurate statistics of the extent to which these diseases prevail in our civil population, as we have in our army and navy service, such data, showing their danger to the public health, their significance as a peril to the family and the race, to say nothing of their economic aspects, the enormous cost to the state and community in supporting the great army of defectives which fill our asylums and public institutions would form the basis of an effective appeal to the public for support and cooperation in this preventive work.

REPORT OF THE WORK OF THE MARYLAND SOCIETY OF SOCIAL HYGIENE.

By DANIEL R. HOOKER, M.D.,

People pursuing a similar goal seldom have the same road mapped out for them. It was, therefore, with great pleasure that I came on from Baltimore to speak of the work of the Maryland Society of Social Hygiene, not so much that we have knowledge to give and take a didactic joy in imparting it as that we have much to learn and look primarily to the mother society for guidance and inspiration. Guidance especially, because the movement itself is inspired and rolls with increasing force from lip to ear almost in spite of us now it has been projected into our midst.

The organization of the Maryland Society of Social Hygiene, was, in large measure, the result of an address delivered by your president at the invitation of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland before a joint meeting of the Federated Charities, the Federated Women's Clubs, and the State Medical Society in April, 1907. Following this address, a committee, designated as the Committee on Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, was appointed by the president of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland to inquire into the advisability of organizing a society for the purpose of instructing the general public in regard to the so-called social diseases, with power to act. This committee undertook, first of all, a study of actual conditions in Baltimore City. The results of this investigation were substantially the same as those found elsewhere. Thus it was estimated from a review of 4,000 histories of medical and surgical cases admitted to the Johns Hopkins Hospital and Dispensary in 1906 that in the adult male population, 10 per cent. had had syphilis and 46 per cent. had had gonorrhea. In this study only the personal histories were observed, which included only those diseases which the patient admitted he had had before he came for treatment. Such a method would certainly give minimum figures considering the fact that a large number of men would naturally

incline to avoid an admission which would tend to incriminate them. This alone is sufficient to account for the fact that our figures are considerably lower than those obtained elsewhere. With this information in hand we approached personally some fifty men and women of the city, and with an equal number of physicians there was formed the year following, 1908, the Maryland Society of Social Hygiene.

With your permission I should like to emphasize here the value of such a study as that undertaken by our committee. "People are willing to admit and ready to believe that New York, for example, is a wicked city, and that in such a place you would, of course, readily discover the results of vice. It is not fair, however, to say that because New York is bad, Baltimore is also bad. I have lived here twenty years and have only known two men with the diseases of which you speak. Surely you cannot ask me to believe that one in every ten men in Baltimore is tainted with syphilis. Furthermore, here the police are not in league with crime to enrich themselves, and our politics, while bad enough, do not go so far as to use addresses of disorderly houses for supposed residences of repeating voters." But, my friend, here it is. I do not come to plead that Baltimore is wicked. I only show you facts which indicate the pressing need of popular instruction. We do not want our men unable to work, our women sterile, our children maimed and blind. We do not want increasing taxation to support asylums crowded with the late results of syphilis. We want the people, and then the children, taught to avoid these expensive dangers.

To the physician, such a plea is unnecessary. The layman, however, requires a proximate appreciation of the facts at hand, just as the youth must needs see an immediate practical bearing of his subject if only for the sake of illustration. Both instinctively ask why here and why now. This natural inclination has to be met. In the case of those whom we wish to impress with the imperative demand for sex instruction it cannot be better met than with statistics gathered in their midst. Whether or no you will agree with me that such a study is worth the labor involved considering that we know that conditions are much the same everywhere, I am still convinced that through such a study we have been able to obtain the active co-

operation of many people in Baltimore who would otherwise have been very difficult of approach and whose support at the inauguration of the work was of very great assistance.

The government of the Maryland Society is in the hands of an executive committee, consisting of nine members, four elected from the society at large and five appointed by the president of the State Medical Society from the latter organization, thus giving the balance of power into the hands of the medical profession. This arrangement secures two things—first, a juncture of views within and without the profession, and second, a formal approval of the work by the physicians throughout the state. It has the theoretical disadvantage of making our organization subservient to the officers of the State Medical Society, but, thus far, at least, this difficulty has been nil. In fact, the work has rather gained in force as the result of the association. Official approval by a well recognized body of physicians gives the movement the seal of stability and rational conservatism before the people at large, which is *a priori* a good introduction. The association also compels a yearly report of the work of the society, presented by the chairman of the Executive Committee, who is also chairman of the group of appointees of the State Medical Society, which constitutes the Committee on Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis of the latter body, before the annual meeting of the State Medical Society. This report, along with similar committee reports, is brought to the attention of physicians generally throughout the State, which again introduces the work to a larger field and helps to solidify the attitude of the medical profession behind this much-needed hygienic instruction. Furthermore, in our State at least, the association with the State Medical Society has opened a journal to us where the monthly reports of the general secretary may be published. This journal reaches practically all physicians in the State, and from it we obtain reprints of the reports, at cost, for distribution to all members of the society.

Our society now employs two paid agents. Dr. Novak, who gives approximately half of his time to the work of the society, and Miss Garrett, who gives her whole time. To these two the society owes in large measure the successful progress of the work.

From Dr. Novak's report to the society at its annual meeting in May, 1909, I may be permitted to quote the following passages:

"Up to the present time the work of the society has been entirely along educational lines, by means of lectures and through the distribution of appropriate literature. The lectures have been given to such organizations as men's clubs, mothers' clubs, church societies, social settlements, etc. During the past five months, 48 such talks have been given, 44 since January 1st. The aggregate number of people directly reached by these talks has been about 2,100, while, of course, many more have been reached indirectly. The average attendance at the lectures was, therefore, about 44.

"As regards the distribution of literature, many pamphlets and leaflets have been disposed of. As stated in one of the monthly reports, practically all the large dispensaries of the city have been supplied with leaflets for distribution from their genito-urinary departments. Nearly 3,000 copies have thus far been distributed in this way. In addition about 1,800 pamphlets of different kinds have been distributed in connection with the various talks which have been given, as well as to individuals who requested to be supplied with the literature. The total number of pamphlets of all kinds which have been distributed is therefore about 4,800.

"The fight against the social evil is a fight against tradition as well as against ignorance, and as a result of the discretion and caution with which it is necessary to temper the work, the progress of the movement will be slow, and perhaps at times may seem discouraging. To quote Dr. Morrow, however, 'Our faith in the ultimate success of this movement must be based, not so much upon what has been accomplished or upon the signs of promise for the future, as upon an unalterable conviction that it is right; that truth is mighty and will prevail.'"

It is evident from these quotations that we are finding abundant field for the seed which must grow into sane and proper instruction of every child, boy or girl, throughout the land.

Dr. Novak touches only men and boys. Miss Garrett's work, however, enters that field of unknown strength and limitless possibilities, the field of women, girls, and children. This is primarily an effort to make nature study and nature talks, at

present somewhat in disrepute, follow through to their logical goal, namely—to the reproduction of mankind. Anyone at all familiar with children knows how soon they feel a fascination for the silent subjects, and how this fascination early develops a half knowledge, which is the beginning of evil habits. The work, therefore, attacks the evil at its very root, provided the teaching is not stopped too soon. When it is cut off, the silent subject still remains to breed its evil consequences.

The children of ten to twelve years or thereabouts, are taken in small groups and given very objective instruction. They have in the room flowers, cocoons, frogs, birds, mice, rabbits, etc., so that every step in each talk has a definite, tangible bearing in their minds. The instruction is interspersed with stories of one kind or another, so that they are scarcely aware of being led through studies, but delight in the knowledge which makes all the world about them almost a fairy palace, such wonderful and beautiful things can be found to happen in it. Boys and girls attend together, and when the course is finished the mothers are collected. To them the story is told in briefer form, and this is followed by a frank talk upon the social diseases in order that they may know the importance of safeguarding the children even after the natural curiosity has been satisfied. Because, although curiosity satisfied removes a great temptation, it does not remove the whole danger, and the child must have a parent in whom to confide in order to maintain the necessary self control to resist the pitfalls which are present at almost every hand.

Besides such children, who may be said to exist normally in the community, there are those who, for one reason or another, are held in institutions. Shadow children, they have been called. In the latter class, as is well known, habits of self-abuse and even of sexual intercourse spread like wild fire. In such places Miss Garrett is filling a long-felt need in giving the children instruction in the laws of sex hygiene. Numerous institutions where such instruction has been given have subsequently noted a marked improvement in the behavior of the children.

Miss Garrett is also reaching another class much in need of help, that of the underpaid clerks in the department stores. Forced often for amusement, if not for food, into the company of untaught

men, they fall easy victims to the desires of their entertainers. Such girls need instruction, and need it badly. They are also glad to have it, and their employers are glad to give it to them. This side of the work, which is progressing well, gives promise of excellent results.

Along with these girls may be classed those who work in factories and shops. These are also thrown in close contact with men, and yet are without sufficient knowledge to preserve them for a healthy motherhood.

I have dwelt more fully upon Miss Garrett's work because it is, in many respects, a new field of instruction. We at first felt it was too difficult, too far away from the immediate and actual source of the trouble. Now it begins to appear as the easiest and perhaps the most direct mode of attack. In three years Miss Garrett has developed more work than she can handle alone; she has had sermons and collections in the churches in support of her work and has aroused the mothers in all classes to the imperative need of instructing the children.

The society has not published any literature whatever. In the various dispensaries we have made use of the leaflets issued by the Massachusetts Association of Boards of Health. In our talks the pamphlets issued by the Chicago Society of Social Hygiene, the Spokane Society of Social and Moral Hygiene, and in so far as possible, those published by your own society have been used.

It will be evident to those who have had patience to listen to what I have said that the efforts of the Maryland Society have thus far been along educational lines only. Our needs for literature have been well supplied by the publications of other societies, so that all our financial strength has been concentrated on the one issue of reaching the people. When enough of this has been done, we hope the school board will be willing to adopt some rational system of hygienic instruction which will forcefully emphasize the sexual side of life.

As the result of our propaganda, all but one of the medical schools in Baltimore will give talks to their entering classes this fall on sex hygiene. On last Saturday night we successfully organized a mass meeting of all students entering Baltimore colleges this fall for an address by Dr. Price of Philadelphia. It is probable that we shall make such a meeting a regular event each fall, just as we are

striving to make the talks in the various medical schools regular official acts of the various faculties.

One or two of the private preparatory schools have taken up the work, but public sentiment is not, as yet, strong enough to make such instruction forceful. There are great opportunities for good in the legislative field, but the time does not as yet seem ripe for active work here. It would be of great assistance when such work is begun if it could be directed by some central body which might help to unify the laws in our different states.

I have told you the main facts of our work in Baltimore. This is substantially as you have already heard, only a repetition of what is being done in Denver, Spokane, Chicago, Philadelphia, Boston, and other cities. It must indeed be a source of great satisfaction to you to realize that all this effort has come into being since the organization of your own society four years ago. In several of these cities the work was planned and all but started at the time when you inaugurated your propaganda. In most of them, however, the movement got its inspiration from you, and to you belongs the major credit for the already wide spread effort in this country to stem the devastation of the social diseases by rational sex instruction.

REPORT OF THE WORK OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF SOCIAL DISEASES.

ROBERT N. WILLSON, M. D.

I appreciate the privilege of representing the workers in my State at this meeting, and bring you a cordial greeting from them.

I do not propose to burden you with an address of any formality, nor to occupy more than a few moments of time. The Pennsylvania society has had a definite reason for its existence; it has realized a definite lack and is trying to supply the need. We have worked along lines somewhat peculiar to ourselves, and take a pardonable pride in the first signs of material accomplishment. Our work to date has consisted in and amounts to-day to an attempt to awaken the men, and, in the event of their reluctance to move, the women, to a realization of the condition of moral and physical life in a country which we all love for its boasted independence

and freedom, and especially for the right which we claim for our women to live and enjoy. We are endeavoring to place in the hands of women the State over concrete facts to prove that the men of this land in their support and maintenance of a double standard of morals have been, partly unconsciously, living and acting a lie. Instead of insuring to womankind her position as the mother and wife, and therefore the first interest in the home, they have subjected her to moral and physical insult that is none the less real because covered with a cloak of custom and a screen of long-tolerated abuse. We have made womankind our court of first and last resort, and before her we expect some day to finally try the case that shall set Pennsylvania women free.

You will gain a bird's-eye view of our brief life history from the following, gleaned from the annual report of the society:

The Pennsylvania Society was founded March 26, 1906.

Public meetings have been held in the Hall of the College of Physicians, open to the public, average attendance 200-300.

Four in 1906-07 in Philadelphia. Four in 1907-08 in Philadelphia. In 1908-09, one in Philadelphia, one in South Bethlehem, one in Allentown, one in Easton, one in Pittsburg, and one in Harrisburg.

All of the meetings in 1908-09 resulted in the formation of branch organizations except that in Harrisburg, in which city there is still a provisional organization, which it is hoped will become definite and permanent.

In 1907, and again in 1908, editions of 25,000 copies of a Circular of Information for Women were printed. They were distributed among the public, largely among the employees of the department stores and factories of Philadelphia and vicinity.

Upon request these circulars have also been mailed throughout the State. They have been sent to the mill girls of Tamaqua, and have gone to other States, as Maryland, Massachusetts and New York.

On November 6, 1908, a public meeting was held under the auspices of this society. It was conducted by prominent women of Philadelphia, who fully discussed the question: "Have women and girls a right to the facts regarding social disease? If so, how can they best obtain them?"

The addresses of these representative women

have been published in pamphlet form, answering once and for all the question as to whether women desire to know the facts. This pamphlet, "Go tell other girls," has been distributed among all classes of people, largely in response to individual requests for from one to five hundred copies. Only the lack of funds has prevented an unlimited distribution. Requests have been received almost daily from distant points in this country and Canada. The pamphlets have been sent as far west as San Francisco, as far south as New Orleans, and as far north as Quebec. Many requests have been refused because of lack of funds to cover the cost of printing and postage.

Many large and many small meetings of men, women and boys, sometimes of one sex alone, oftentimes of the sexes together, have been addressed by the secretary on the subject, "The Relation of the Citizen to the Control of Social Disease."

In membership the society has grown since the last report (1907-08) from 874 in January, 1908, to 1004 in June, 1909.

ACTUAL ACCOMPLISHMENT TO DATE.

The century-old wall of false modesty has to a great extent been broken down. The people, and especially the women, are willing to listen and to learn.

Women have been and are being rapidly instructed in the knowledge of the cause of their own and their children's invalidism, and of their right to perfect health.

The single standard of morals for men and women is now for the first time publicly indorsed by physicians as a class, and by representative laymen and women.

There has been a full public exposure of the fallacy and injustice of the former teaching that immoral license is to be condoned in the male. Its harmful influence upon the home and the national life has been forcefully set forth to large audiences.

The literature of this society has stated over the signatures of its executive committee:

"That it is the consensus of opinion among physicians in America and throughout the world that illicit intercourse is neither necessary nor advantageous to the health and vigor of any male or female; on the contrary, that it renders the individ-

ual liable to dangers that immediately assail the integrity of the home and the health and welfare of the community at large."

There has been placed within the reach of the public careful medical and judicious moral teaching with regard to the intimate association of the social diseases, syphilis and gonorrhea, with the use of alcohol, and with immoral living.

Systematic teaching is under way with regard to the physical danger to women and children from the social disease of the immoral as well as of the innocent when infected. Annual instruction is now offered in the majority of institutions of learning, especially in the colleges and schools for boys, and for young men and women.

An entering wedge has been inserted, at least in Philadelphia, with a view to the introduction into the public schools of intelligent, graded teaching in normal physical hygiene. This will naturally comprise a series of nature studies covering various phases of plant, insect and animal life, and its reproduction. It is to be hoped that when the subject is presented in practicable form there will be included sane instruction by qualified physicians regarding normal sexual hygiene, and its bearing upon the individual and national health.

NUMBER II. MARCH 1910

Social Diseases

Report of Progress of the Movement for Their Prevention

CONTENTS

Symposium

SHOULD A MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF FREEDOM FROM TRANSMISSIBLE DISEASE BE REQUIRED AS A CONDITION OF LICENSE TO MARRY?

I. In its Legal Aspects..... 2
By H. M. Johnston-Wood
II. In its Medical Aspects..... 8
By L. Duncan Bulkley, A. M., M. D.
III. In its Sociological Aspects..... 15
By Mrs. Charlotte Perkins Gilman.
Discussion. 19
The National Federation..... 32
The Journal..... 32
The Connecticut Society..... 32
The Syracuse Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases. 32

SOCIAL DISEASES
9 East 42nd St. New York.

Symposium*

SHOULD A MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF FREEDOM FROM TRANSMISSIBLE DISEASE BE REQUIRED AS A CONDITION OF LICENSE TO MARRY?

I	In its Legal Aspects	By H. M. Johnston-Wood.
II	In its Medical Aspects	By L. Duncan Bulkley, M. D.
III	In its Sociological Aspects	By Charlotte Perkins Gilman

The President: We had hoped to have with us this evening Dr. Hurty, Secretary of the Indiana State Board of Health, to give a report of the practical workings of the Indiana Law relating to the marriage certificate, also an account of attempted legislation in the other Western States in this direction. Unfortunately, he has not been able to be present.

While neither the Indiana nor the Michigan law requires a medical certificate based upon a physical examination of the contracting parties as a condition of license to marry, the intent of both is to prevent the marriage of any persons affected with transmissible sexual diseases.

Those of you who are acquainted with the facts which furnish motives for the protection of marriage must recognize that the subject for this evening is one of extreme importance. In this connection, I may say that the chief impelling motive to the organization of this Society for the prevention of diseases growing out of the social evil was the fact that these diseases are not confined to those who contract them in illicit relations, but are frequently introduced into marriage,—much more frequently than is commonly supposed,—and that the chief burden of suffering, disease, and death falls upon the innocent members of society The wholesale extent to which these diseases prevail in married life, their menace to the life and health of the wife and mother, the vast mass of disease and misery they engender in the descendants, their injury to the highest interests of society and of the race, all emphasize the importance of safe-guarding the marriage relation from their invasion. The family is the source and foundation of the life of the nation,

*A meeting of the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, held at the New York Academy of Medicine, December 9th, 1910, Dr. Morrow, President, in the Chair.

and it is the manifest interest of the State to surround with every possible safeguard an institution upon which its prosperity and even its existence depends.

Now, while there may be a difference of opinion as to the practicability, or wisdom, or expediency of the proposed legislation, while it may be a question whether the medical certificate will furnish a satisfactory solution of this problem of prevention, certainly this question ought to be thoroughly threshed out. Whatever measure of protective value the medical certificate may afford, the subject certainly is worthy of the most careful and intelligent study, and of most serious and well considered discussion.

The first paper, dealing with this question, will be presented by Mrs. H. M. Johnston-Wood, of New York City.

IN ITS LEGAL ASPECTS.

BY HARRIETTE M. JOHNSTON-WOOD, OF THE NEW YORK BAR.

We are met to consider the practicability, the desirability and the necessity of a law requiring freedom from transmissible disease as a condition precedent to the granting of a license to marry.

The New York City Federation of Woman's Clubs, representing approximately 50,000 women, at its October convention, passed a resolution endorsing the following amendment to the Domestic Relations Law:

Section 15 of the Domestic Relation Law is hereby amended by inserting the following provision:

Section 15. **Duty of Town and City Clerks.**—It shall be the duty of the town or city clerk when an application for a license to marry is made to him, to require each of the contracting parties to furnish a certificate from a duly licensed physician certifying that such applicant is free from the following ailments:

Dipsomania, epilepsy, true insanity, heredity insanity, or insanity resulting from vice; primary, secondary or tertiary syphilis; gonorrhea, tuberculosis or consumption.

We have made it as brief as possible in order to avoid needless discussion of details, and perhaps defeat the measure by our inability to agree upon the manner in which it should be worked out.

We need not, I venture to say, at this time concern ourselves with the details of a plan to make such a law practicable; that is the function of the lawyers and the law-makers, and should be left to them.

The duty of this Society and of the medical profession generally, as the guardians of the health and life of the race, is to demand, and to educate the public so that it will demand,

the enactment of such a law,—and then a way will be found to make it practicable.

Time has gone by when you can conscientiously remain silent concerning these matters so vitally affecting the welfare, yea, the very life itself, of the human race on this planet. Willing or unwilling, receptive or non-receptive, the public **must** be made to know the facts, **and they must be protected,** even though they want no protection. If they want it or not, then the need for it is the more apparent.

That a law, which will give a large measure of protection to wives and children, can be made practicable has been demonstrated by at least two of our Western States, Washington and Indiana.

The law of Washington, as first enacted, provided: That the probate judge in each county of the State shall appoint three reputable practicing physicians, residents of such county, and no two of whom shall belong to the same school of medicine, whose duty it shall be to consider and pass upon all applications for a license to marry, * * * and no license to marry shall be granted to persons contemplating marriage unless they shall have received from the persons so appointed a certificate setting forth that such applicants are free from the following ailments, any of which shall be deemed sufficient cause for refusing the license: Dipsomania, true insanity, heredity insanity, or insanity resulting from vice; primary, secondary or tertiary syphilis; gonorrhea, tuberculosis or consumption. * * * These examining physicians are appointed for one, two or three years respectively, and shall hold office during good behavior unless sooner removed. Power of removal is vested in the State Board of Health. Each applicant for license to marry pays a fee and the physicians receive an annual salary, paid by the State.

The provision requiring applicants for a license to marry to be examined by a physician appointed for that purpose was not popular, and many couples went to Victoria, B. C., to have the ceremony performed.

Within a day or two information has come that the law has been amended in so far as the appointment of examining physicians is concerned, and now the family physician may issue the certificate of health, which must be presented to the county clerk by the applicant before the license to marry is granted. The cost of the health certificate varies from $2.00 to $5.00.

The people of Washington regard this as a very good law.

In Indiana no license to marry shall be issued except upon written and verified application.

No license to marry shall be issued where either of the contracting parties is an imbecile, feeble-minded, idiotic or in-

sane, or if he is under guardianship as a person of unsound mind; nor to any male person who is or has been within five years an inmate of any county asylum or home for indigent persons; nor shall any license issue where either of the contracting parties is afflicted with epilepsy, tuberculosis, venereal or any other contagious or transmissible disease, or at the time of making the application is under the influence of an intoxicating liquor or narcotic drug.

In case the right to a license is not made to appear the the clerk shall refuse to issue the same. Upon such refusal an appeal may be taken to the circuit judge, and his finding that a license ought or ought not to issue shall be final.

If parties go to another State to be married in order to evade the law, the marriage is void, and they are each subject to a penalty of $500.

Whoever procures the issuance of a license to marry by any false statement, representation or pretense is fined $500. If all the legal requirements have not been complied with the clerk and the person performing the ceremony are both fined.

Any physician who fails to report diseases of an infectious or contagious character is subject to a fine.

In New York State the law-makers are unpardonably indifferent to the subject of venereal diseases and their disastrous consequences, there being a total absence of mandatory legislation on this all-important subject.

Section 25 of the Public Health Law provides that: "Every local board of health shall guard against the introduction of such infectious and contagious or communicable diseases **as are designated by the State Department of Health** * * * Every physician shall immediately give notice of every case of infectious and contagious or communicable disease **required by the State Department of Health to be reported to it,** to the health officer of the city, town or village where such disease occurred.

This section applies to all cities, towns and villages, except cities of the first class. In cities of the first class, except New York, Brooklyn, Buffalo, Albany and Yonkers, the only requirement made by the statute in this respect is, that smallpox, typhus and yellow fever, and cholera shall be reported. So far as I have been able to ascertain, no mention is made anywhere of venereal diseases. The statute allows no such discretion in the case of domestic animals. All cases of contagious or infectious diseases must be reported immediately. In this respect the animals are better protected than the humans.

I am informed, that the State Department of Health, in prescribing what infectious and contagious diseases shall be reported by the local health board, insistently, consistently

and persistently ignored the venereal diseases. In legal parlance this might come under the head of criminal negligence.

And may we not be properly chargeable with being accessories after the fact if we longer remain silent or inactive while these crimes against women and children are being committed?

The American and English Encyclopaedia of Law defines an accessory after the fact, as one who, knowing a felony to have been committed, receives, relieves, comforts, or assists the felon; and, generally, any assistance whatever given to a felon to hinder his being apprehended, tried, or suffering punishment, makes such assister an accessory.

And in **White vs. People, 81 Ill. 333,** we find this further definition:

"Where a person with guilty knowledge conceals the fact of a crime, though he did not participate in it, he is guilty as an accessory after the fact."

An accessory after the fact merits only a lesser degree of punishment than the principal.

The time-worn argument that we cannot make people moral by legislation will be met on every hand, but this is a fallacy and will not bear investigation. If it has no basis in fact, then many of our penal laws may as well be repealed. Why make adultery, for instance, a crime?

Undoubtedly evolution and education are more potent factors than legislation in the eradication of evil, but we cannot afford to wait for the criminals and the insane to evolve out of that state of consciousness before we protect society from their machinations. No more can we silently ignore the festering canker that is undermining the human race, and wait for education and evolution to do their work.

By erecting barriers we make the commission of the unlawful act more difficult, hence less likely to be frequently indulged. Lack of opportunity may be responsible for much exemplary conduct, but if persisted in, habits are formed which may eventually create a taste for well doing. After all, opinion governs the world. Public opinion was the basis of our common law, and if we can create a public sentiment favorable to this legislation, the most difficult part of the undertaking will have been accomplished.

With the change in public opinion respecting the right of individuals to redress their real and fancied grievances by private warfare, came the courts of arbitration, created by the lawyers. The advantages of the new system were quickly perceived, and now we are waiting for the last act in the war drama,—the triumph of mind over matter, the International High Court of Justice.

Prof. Lankester says: "It is more than probable that

humanity will submit to a restriction by the community in respect of the right to multiply."

Dr. Westmark, writing on the same subject, has this to say: "When the suggestion has been made that the law should step in and prevent unfit individuals from contracting marriage, the objection has at once been raised that any such measure would be impracticable. Now we find that many savages have tried the experiment and succeeded. Mr. Im Thurn tells us that among wild Indians of Guiana, a man, before he is allowed to choose a wife, must prove that he can do a man's work and is able to support himself and family, and he cites many other cases."

If the individual cannot be trusted to protect the public in cases of scarlet fever and smallpox, how much less likely is he to allow possible venereal infection of the innocent to interfere with his immediate desires?

A wholesome legal restraint is imperative. It will not be efficacious in every instance; no human measure is infallible. The death penalty and life imprisonment have not caused a cessation of murder, but they undoubtedly have a deterrent effect.

The mere agitation of such a law will be of inestimable benefit. The first query will be as to the necessity of such a law, and this will open the door for a wider circulation of information on the subject. Ignorance is the root of the evil.

I am impressed with the practicability of a law combining some features of both the laws of Washington and Indiana. There are fewer objections to be met if the health certificate be issued by the family physician rather than by a physician especially designated to make the examination.

The Washington law requiring a health certificate from the family physician affords a greater measure of protection than the law of Indiana, which only requires the oath of the applicant himself that he is not afflicted with certain diseases.

But this latter law, while it does not furnish absolute protection, is infinitely better than no law at all.

On the other, hand, the Indiana law is superior to the Washington law in this respect: If the parties go out of the State to have the ceremony performed, in order to evade the law, and they return to make their domicile in the State, the marriage is void and they are heavily fined.

Another good feature of the Indiana law is the fine imposed upon any physician who fails to report diseases of an infectious or contagious character.

However, as I said before, I believe we should confine our discussion at this time to the desirability of such a law rather than the details of a plan to make it practicable.

This proposed amendment should be but the first step in

our march towards the goal of physical perfection. The perfection of plant and animal life have too long occupied our attention to the exclusion of the human.

I hope to see on the statute books of New York State a law making it a penal offense to infect a healthy person with venereal disease, or for an infected person to beget children, with emasculation as the penalty.

That the idea is gaining a foot-hold is indicated by a law passed in Indiana in 1907, entitled:

(Chap. 215) AN ACT to prevent procreation of confirmed criminals, idiots, imbeciles and rapists; providing that superintendents and boards of managers of institutions where such persons are confined shall have the authority and are empowered to appoint a committee of experts, consisting of two physicians, to examine into the mental condition of such inmates.

(Approved March 9th, 1907.)

Preamble.

Whereas, heredity plays a most important part in the transmission of crime, idiocy and imbecility:

Penal Institutions—Surgical Operations.

Therefore, Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, that on and after the passage of this act it shall be compulsory for each and every institution in the State entrusted with the care of confirmed criminals, idiots, rapists and imbeciles, to appoint upon its staff, in addition to the regular institutional physician, two skilled surgeons of recognized ability, whose duty it shall be, in conjunction with the chief physician of the institution, to examine the mental and physical condition of such inmates as are recommended by the institutional physician and board of managers. If, in the judgment of this committee of experts and the board of managers, procreation is inadvisable and there is no probability of improvement of the mental condition of the inmate, it shall be lawful for the surgeon to perform such operation for the prevention of procreation as shall be decided safest and most effective. But this operation shall not be performed except in cases that have been pronounced unimprovable; provided, that in no case shall the consultation fee be more than three dollars to each expert, to be paid out of the funds appropriated for the maintenance of such institution.

Under this law about 500 defectives have been sterilized at the Indiana Reformatory, which institution receives only criminals who are under thirty years of age.

I am informed that this operation is frequently resorted to in an institution for defectives and the weak-minded in California, and that in the majority of cases the mental condition of the patient has improved.

While the unthinking are clamoring for more children and censuring women for evading their maternal duties and responsibilities, we must educate them to understand that our man-made laws have poorly protected those children already brought into the world, and the absence of any law at all to safeguard wives from this scourge of mankind has incapacited many who would otherwise have been happy mothers of healthy children.

In the meanwhile, women should make some effort towards their own protection and the protection of their children. They should demand the enforcement of their right to help to make the laws. The question as to whether the race shall be decimated and the would-be mothers of the race sterilized is too big to be left to the ignorant and unthinking male voter.

The time has arrived when the voice of womanhood should be heard on these subjects, and the only place where it will count it at the ballot box.

In the name of patriotism, in the name of humanity, in the name of Christianity, let us wage the warfare and carry into effect the most stringent and comprehensive legislation, such as effectually to forbid parenthood on the part of the unfit.

IN ITS MEDICAL ASPECTS.

BY L. DUNCAN BULKLEY, A. M., M. D.

The State is supreme. The greatest good of the greatest number is the rule to which all must bow in civilized communities. The State protects the helpless, the State punishes wrongs of life and property, and tracks and executes murderers, even when there are no blood survivors to call for vengeance. The State even extends its protecting arm over those unborn and over babes, and by its laws against abortion and infanticide seeks to protect itself against the loss of possible future workers.

The State further takes under its care the health of the community, and by its various sanitary laws defends the inexperienced and helpless against the acts of vicious, unscrupulous or ignorant persons who may endanger life and health. Even in the matter of the construction and administration of buildings the State steps in, and by its tenement laws and their execution controls many who would in one way or another work harm to their fellow-citizens; the powers entrusted to the Health Department and Tenement House Commission furnish a marvellous example of what the best judgment of the many believes to be right in regard to the protection of the few. The most recent example of State con-

trol is that in regard to the compulsory taking out of licenses for marriage, alike by the rich and poor, the ignorant and the learned.

It is indeed a source of great satisfaction that the State has at last awakened in regard to the danger lurking everywhere from that terrible scourge of the human race, tuberculosis, and that measures are now taken on every side to prevent its spread, and to help those upon whom it has come most innocently; and it would not be a very difficult matter to demonstrate the immense financial gain to the community from all such proper measures, infinitely out-balancing any cost to the State, not to speak of the humanitarian aspect of the work.

Our topic to-night is as to whether the State should still further extend its beneficent and fatherly control of its citizens by requiring a medical certificate of freedom from transmissible disease as a condition of license to marry? I think that the universal decision would be to desire such a protection, if every one were perfectly aware of the full significance of all that is involved in the question. Certain it is that every father and mother, in regard to their dear children, would desire that their own son or daughter should not marry anyone with a contagious or transmissible disease, and thus endanger the life and health of their beloved one or of the offspring. Self-preservation is the first law of nature, both in animal and man, and civilized man has always sought to extend this protection to posterity.

Whether the State will be willing to extend this protection to all its sons and daughters in this city and land, and how soon, depends wholly on the enlightenment and consequently the will of the people. Laws are of value only as required and sustained by public sentiment and good judgment, and no law can be well enforced, in this country, at least, unless it has the sanction of the people. It remains for those who have the light and recognize the necessity to spread the knowledge to the many who are either ignorant or thoughtless.

This Society has been doing a noble work during the past few years along the line of enlightening the public in respect to a certain class of communicable and transmissible diseases, which for reasons, reasonable or not, had not previously received much public attention; and it is gratifying to know that the same matters have been taken up by the formation of similar or branch societies in other cities, and that in all probability laws will be passed, in some States at least, looking toward the protection of the public from these diseases.

It would be out of place here to review any of this work,

with which many of you are familiar, but the very existence of this Society and its long list of prominent members, together with the earnest presentation of the topics which have been here considered and discussed, all show that the State can no longer afford to ignore, through ignorance or neglect, through negligence, a class of diseases which are capable of inflicting such great harm alike on the innocent and on the vicious. The question which really confronts us is, how can the State best protect itself against the ravages of syphilis and gonorrhoea, so commonly spoken of as venereal diseases, and yet which have so often been shown by many, and also before this Society, as constituting a real peril to multitudes perfectly innocent of any sexual transgression.

It is interesting to look over the published transactions of this Society and see how many sides from which this whole subject has been considered, both by physicians and laymen, and the enormous amount of evidence presented in regard to damage to innocent persons from syphilis and gonorrhoea, although relatively little has been said in regard to marital and hereditary infection. There have been many addresses on education in connection with venereal matters, and many also considering the various methods of suppressing these diseases in various countries, but thus far the Society has dealt very little with any help from legislative enactments, as it has not been considered that matters were ripe for such a movement. In this direction the agitation against the **great white plague,** tuberculosis, has far outstripped that against the **great black plague,** venereal diseases. And yet the evidence against the latter has been accumulating steadily, but for obvious reasons the public press has not yet been heartily enlisted on this as it has on the other subject.

An instructive paper has recently been presented by Colonel Dr. John Van Rensselaer Hoff, of the United States Army, before the meeting of the Military Surgeons, entitled "Is There a Venereal Peril for Us"*, which is worthy of brief mention in connection with our subject. Col. Hoff shows that venereal diseases are certainly increasing to an alarming degree in the Army, which furnishes perhaps the only wholly reliable statistics regarding this class of affections. From 1899, with an admission rate to the hospitals of 133 per thousand, is has risen in 1905 to 198.93 per thousand, fifty per cent increase. He says, "Taking the average annual rate of syphilis in our army for the current century as the probable rate for those of military age, 18 to 45 years, the number of syphilitic men in the United States last year was 271,700. Assuming that an equal number from the previous year were undergoing cure,

*Hoff., Medical Record, November 27th, 1909.

and allowing for those previously uncured, it is not unreasonable to suppose that there are to-day over half a million syphilitic men in the United States. Gonorrhoea is many times more frequent, so that there must have been between two and three million men with venereal diseases in the United States last year. At present there is no method of computing the number of those of the other sex with venereal diseases.

Now this vast army of men and women with venereal diseases are at about the marriageable age, and the question seems very natural as to whether they should be allowed to disseminate these diseases in marriage if it can possibly be prevented. And it must be confessed that the relatively recent control of marriage licenses by the State affords an opportunity which might possibly be used in somewhat checking the peril connected with these diseases.

While we all earnestly desire this end, it is always well to look at a matter from every standpoint, and it is not very difficult to find objections which would arise in the minds of many against enacting and enforcing such a law.

First: Any law must apply to both sexes alike. This will certainly come as a shock when applied to the vast majority of women, and its enforcement would seem almost an insult to female purity; for it is notoriously true that the man is the one who is to be most suspected and against whom the law would be especially required. It is difficult, therefore, to foresee just how the details could be satisfactorily carried out. Possibly the end could be accomplished by taking advantage of the present advance in public sentiment regarding the great white plague, and making the wording to be 'tuberculosis and other transmissible diseases.'

"Second: It has been claimed that this would not always protect, as the disease might be in a state of quiescence, and also that all physicians would not be capable of making an accurate diagnosis. While this is quite true, there would at any rate be a certain measure of protection, and the knowledge of such a certificate being required would deter those in the active stage of these diseases from applying for such a certificate; while the knowledge that it would be required might occasionally deter some from risking the exposure to contagion which might interfere with marriage.

"Third: A very serious objection has been raised in the matter of what is known in medicine and law as 'the Medical secret', which from the time of Hippocrates has been so jealously guarded by the medical profession, and so constantly respected in law. For it is to be recognized that the knowledge of the existence of venereal diseases in a patient is everywhere regarded as a medical secret, not to be divulged without consent of the individual affected, and yet

which it may be necessary to reveal under the conditions which we are considering. This is a large subject to which it is not possible to do justice on the present occasion; but, as it is an important factor in the question before us, it must be briefly considered.

In the first place, it is high time for the profession to seriously reflect upon exactly what is intended by, and also is included under, the term professional secrecy. It is undoubtedly most desirable that a patient should be able to rely upon the honor and also on the discretion of his physician, that all his communications, and confessions, if need be, should be regarded as of a perfectly confidential character; and only shame and obloquy belong to one who is unfaithful in his trust. But on the other hand it has repeatedly been shown by lawyers before this Society that in the eyes of the law this privilege of the medical secret is often set aside in the cause of right and justice. Mr. Purrington presented a most excellent study of the subject over two years ago,* from which I would like to quote largely did time permit, but must be content with his conclusions. After showing that the original Hippocratic vow of secrecy was worded only to cover matter that **"ought not to be spoken of abroad"**, and that the promise now exacted of students graduating at New York Colleges was only that "We will inviolably keep the **innocent** secrets of the patients and their families for whom we may be called upon to prescribe", and after considering many legal aspects and decisions, he says:

"First: There is no common-law duty upon the physician to keep sacred what he has learned in attending his patients, and he is required by law to reveal it as a witness in court.

"Second: In New York and in about half of the other States, he may not testify to what he has learned in his professional capacity that was necessary to enable him to act in that capacity, although he may be compelled to reveal all secrets he may have learned that were not necessary to enable him to treat the case. He is, moreover, compelled to testify under certain circumstances, in criminal cases, for example, as to the cause of death of the victim of murder; and he is also expressly required by the laws and health ordinances to report contagious diseases.

"Third: The privilege belongs to the patient, not to the physician, and the latter may be compelled to testify as to the professional relation, when the privilege is properly waived."

It is in this last aspect of the situation that we are particu-

*Purrington, Trans. Amer. Soc. of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis. Vol. 2, 1898; p. 103.

larly interested. When the party of either sex applies for a medical certificate for marriage, does not he or she thereby waive all rights, and seek of the physician a truthful statement of the case, which the latter is in honor bound to give?

Dr. Grandin, at the same meeting of the Society, presented the matter very forcibly, from which I must quote briefly: Says he: "Until the so-called medical secret is regulated to the ash heap of other supersititions, marriage cannot be safeguarded against the venereal diseases. This secret was born to protect the guilty, at the expense of the innocent. Therefore it makes of the physician an accomplice. Let us see how it works.

"A young man, about to enter the state of matrimony, consults me because he has acquired gonorrhoea or syphilis; I warn him against marriage until cured. I tell him of the dangers to health, to life, to which he, in all probability, will subject his wife. Possibly my interests are the keener because I have reared this girl from birth. He declines my advice. The medical secret bars me from telling the parents, or the girl herself. I morally condone a crime. The pure girl, in loving faith, must link herself with the impure.

"A married man comes to me with an infectious lesion of syphilis. I warm him conscientiously of the danger he is to his wife and others. He may not heed me. Usually he is too much of a moral coward to tell his wife. Because of the medical secret I cannot. The trusting wife must be inoculated by the 'fond' husband!

"A few days after birth a child develops ophthalmia and loses its sight. I may tell the father why, but I cannot also tell the mother or the nurse, because the guilty man knows that I am hide bound by the medical secret. 'The sin of the father is visited on the innocent child'. 'Is it a wonder', he exclaims, 'that many medical men wish to be released from this medical secret,' 'although thereby, to repeat, the physician is made **particeps criminis,** he remains such, or becomes recreant to one of his highest prerogatives.'"

As greater enlightenment and sense of responsibility come to the medical profession and laity, in regard to the diseases under consideration, it does seem reasonable to believe that the better sentiment will prevail, and that, through the medical certificate before license to marry, the physician will be able to aid in protecting many innocent persons from unnessary exposure to diseases which are so distressing in their results as syphilis and gonorrhoea.

Other minor objections have been or could be raised against the proposal of requiring a medical certificate before license to marry, and undoubtedly in practice there would be found some difficulties to overcome; but is this not true in

regard to many advances which have been made sociologically? The present writer well remembers, when quite young, how the proposal to have a Board of Health in New York City was objected to and criticized; but who doubts now the necessity and the advantage of this branch of government, although its enactments and enforcements sometimes bear hard on individuals? It is but a few years since the matter of controlling the great white plague, tuberculosis, was first seriously considered, and measures adopted, and many then thought the attempt futile; but who questions now the enormous present and prospective gain to the community from all that has been and may yet be done in this direction?

And so it will be with regard to the **great black plague**, venereal diseases, when once it is an accomplished fact that they are to be included with other contagious diseases, as under the control of the Board of Health, to be dealt with as future wisdom and experience shall best decide. In his book on "Syphilis in the Innocent", published over fifteen years ago,* the present writer made an earnest plea that the disease be so placed, with smallpox, scarlatina, diphtheria, etc., on the ground of the protection of the innocent from the dire effects of this infectious malady. It would seem that his desires and hopes were to be realized before very long. Gonorrhoea, as has been so frequently shown before this Society, is also such a great menace to the public health, and especially to the innocent, that the interests of the community certainly demand that it also be placed under the control of the health authorities.

If the public could at all realize the immense damage done by these diseases to innocent persons, does any one doubt but that there would be an overwhelming demand for measures tending to lessen the possibility of these infections? Let me very briefly mention a few of the bare facts which have been presented at various times before this Society by thoughtful men, well acquainted with the subjects which they treated; such are, 50 per cent. of all involuntarily childless marriages are caused by gonorrhoea in the female, and of these, 45 per cent. are caused by marital infection by the husband; a large per cent. of abortions and miscarriages are due to syphilis, in addition to early deaths of very many who are born alive, and disastrous effects in those who survive a longer period. In certain hospitals abroad the mortality or non-viability from conception has run as high as over 80 per cent; 50 per cent. of all operations on the pelvic organs of women are necessitated by gonorrhoea; 80 per cent. of all deaths from

*Syphilis in the Innocent, with a Plea for the Legal Control of the Disease. New York, 1894.

inflammatory diseases peculiar to women are caused by the diseases under consideration; 20 per cent. of all blindness in infants and children is due to gonorrhoea, and in one New York school for the blind 33 per cent., or one-third of all, had lost their sight in infancy from this cause; out of the 65,000 blind persons in the United States, by the census of 1900, over 5,000 had lost their sight from this cause; 90 per cent. of locomotor ataxia is said to be syphilitic. In some villages in Russia one-quarter of the population have acquired syphilis, and of these from 75 to 80 per cent. have been infected innocently in family life. These are not my statements, but are culled from the publications of this Society.

The question is, what is the community or State going to do about it? Shall it longer be silent and apathetic because the mal-odorous epithet "Venereal" has been attached to these diseases? Do not the untold sufferings and misery thus caused cry aloud for help, or rather that protection may be given, in a measure at least, that other innocents may not thus suffer? for, alas! the harm that has been done can never be undone. Shame, shame on the false shame which has so long held back the State from tackling this hydra-headed monster, the **great black plague**, and all honor to those who have battled so bravely to enlighten and awaken the public to a sense of its duty in these matters, distasteful though they be.

Until these diseases can be put definitely under the control of the Health Department, and proper measures can be devised and carried out for their gradual restraint, it would seem that the proposal in the question under consideration offers one means of partially meeting the difficulty. The family is the basis of the State, and this aims at protecting the family; we are, perhaps, building better than we thought, and are really beginning at the bottom. May the good work go on until an enlightened and awakened public shall demand and secure a measure of protection from these diseases, as it now has from smallpox, scarlatina, diphtheria, and other infectious or contagious maladies.

IN ITS SOCIOLOGICAL ASPECTS.

BY MRS. CHARLOTTE PERKINS GILMAN.

One of the earliest marks of social life was the effort of primitive man to legislate on the subject of marriage. There are no older efforts to govern than those affecting the human conduct of the sexes. Even the savages seem to give a common consent to legalize marriage and to protect the membership of the primitive hordes, long before anything was known of medicine or sociology.

Sociology is to the body politic what physiology is to the personal body. The science of society takes note not only of how it is built, but how it works, and efforts of humanity to regulate their own conduct were largely inefficacious because they did not understand sociology. You all know how medicine erred, and still errs in places where they do not understand the laws of the human body; and in exactly the same way the early law was often wrong because its framers did not understand the nature of humanity along that line. Difficult as it may be to enforce the law in question, it is one that is eminently open to sociological interest.

We have always called this trouble the "Social evil". By a sort of blind instinct we knew it is such before it was so recognized by modern science. To secure freedom from transmissible diseases is a distinctly sociological problem: how to bring this question from the domain of personal and moral responsibility over into that of medical and legal responsibility, and under social control.

Admitting in the first place that the law has any right to interfere at all with human action, and showing on that ground that from the very beginning it has so interfered, and that society has a right to adjudicate in such matters; shall society, requiring this fundamental social union, go further and protect the health and purity of the family?

The question as to whether this should be done by requiring a medical certificate previous to marriage seems unnecessary. How else could it be done? Shall we ask the individuals as the immigrants are asked? We examine the kind of men we accept for soldiers, we put them through a physical examination. If a man is going to get his valuable life insured, he has to have a medical examination and certificate. A medical certificate is constantly in use in matters of infinitely less importance. If we recognize it as useful and necessary in those cases, why hesitate in applying it to this one? I was in Washington last summer, and was speaking of the law there to a woman doctor, and to my surprise she spoke of it in a sneering manner, saying, "They only go down to Oregon to get married." I replied, "That only proves that all States ought to have the same law." She said, "There is no use until all the States do it." I replied, "Do you imagine that all the States will do it at once? Is it not necessary that first one, then another, and another, shall pass such a law, until it does spread among them all?" What does it matter if at first the people do go into another State to evade the law? They go into another State now to get a legal divorce, or to evade any other legal restriction, but that does not prove that the laws are wrong. I was in Colorado last year and they had just passed a law started by another woman doctor, making the

profession of the "macquereau" a crime instead of a misdemeanor; and as a consequence these creatures all left the city at twelve o'clock or before it on the day in which the law was enforced. It does not follow that that was a bad law simply because the law was evaded. People who have a contagious disease and leave the State to marry are no loss to the State.

The second objection that I have heard in connection with this matter is that the women object to it. That is a mistake. I can answer that from knowledge of a great many women and girls and how they feel on the subject. Since we have had women physicians, women do not object. I have known many clean, perfectly good girls who of their own choice went to women physicians before marriage to be perfectly sure that they were fit for motherhood. They had probably never heard of these diseases. That is not only compatible with maidenly modesty, but it is the attitude that every woman who is old enough to be a mother ought to have. This is not a question to be decided with girlish ignorance, but with open eyes of womanhood. This is a union to be formed for life, and with the prospect of the responsibility of parenthood, and the woman and the man should understand what is before them and should be taught what is incumbent upon them, and that they should not only be willing, but that they should honorably seek it. Such an examination and the knowledge that it was before them would have an immensely valuable effect.

The objection that it is impracticable because it cannot be carried out universally applies also to other laws. None are perfect, none are absolutely carried out. Injustice is done even by good laws. That does not militate against the wisdom and value of having such laws.

The fourth objection is also too baseless to be mentioned, but it is seriously considered by the medical men and by others who are more or less affected by it, "what is called the medical secret." The one fact that doctors to-day are not only allowed but are compelled to register certain classes of diseases puts an end forever to that objection. If it is now compulsory to register smallpox, and will soon become so with tuberculosis, —indeed, it is already so in some places,—if you are compelled to tell that a man has leprosy, or cholera, or the plague, that breaks the Hippocratic oath into so many pieces that it cannot be restored. There is no reason why it should apply to these diseases and not to others; and the class of diseases under discussion is not only wider in its range and as evil in its results, but is infinitely more wicked in its effects on the wife and child.

It seems to me that to-night nothing sufficiently strong has been said to indicate the attitude of mind we ought to

hold toward an offence by which a diseased person deliberately and consciously infects and ruins the health of an absolutely clean-living and perfectly healthy person. It is like infanticide. It is poisoning one's nearest and dearest. There is a peculiar horror about it that is so dreadful we cannot face it. That ought to add to our interest in this measure,—that so far from protecting a crime more cowardly and more intensely evil than any other, it should be made one of the first duties of the medical profession to make such an examination, to protect the innocent and the unborn.

The measure being urged now by vast bodies of thinking women begins to have a new force. It is an offence against the wife by the husband—sometimes the other way, but not generally or even frequently. It is right that where that is so universal an evil—an evil that not only robs the mother of the power to fulfil her functional duty—should she not have at least half the right to judge what should be done about it? She is not half the guilty party; she is more than half the suffering party—through her children the suffering is more than doubled, and she certainly should understand all the facts in the case, and should have the knowledge and the power.

As to the aspect which has been so ably covered by Dr. Bulkley—Has Society as a whole, has conscious Society, the right to protect the social body as a whole against so common a form of disease?—surely there can be but one answer to that question. Society has such a right, and is now beginning to take action upon it, for only to-day are we beginning socially to be sufficiently conscious to be able to exert ourselves against this social evil, evil not only in the physical sense, but in the broader sense, in that it destroys the foundation of the State. Society has the means, the only means of preserving itself, which is to legally require a clean bill of health from parties about to enter the social contract. The educational propaganda is rapidly spreading everywhere, but in other kinds of disease we do not wait for education to check the evil. Leprosy, scarlet fever, cholera, yellow fever, are controlled by quarantines, etc., etc. Education is good, but education is very slow. This evil requires direct action, not only against a disease, but a crime; not merely raising the moral character—that is left to religion—but the pathological condition of the parties, two parties who are about to commit a social crime. This question is not merely one of marriage or disease, but literally a question of crime, and against that crime the medical profession must strengthen its hands, for only so can we be sure of the matter to be legislated upon. The medical profession has been a shelter for this kind of crime. Believing it to be right, they have allowed the innocent

to suffer. Now we have this splendid effort on the part of the profession to save the innocent. The medical profession is waking up, and is waking up society, and the women are waking up to their responsibility in this matter. They are half the world; they are the mothers of all the world, and motherhood is their principal business, so far as they are women—the principal business of womanhood being their relations as wives and as mothers, and as such they will demand protection for the wife, for the child, for the home and the family, and that will include the protection of the boy, who needs it as well as the girl.

DISCUSSION.—WILLIAM A. PURRINGTON, ESQ.:

Mr. President, Gentlemen and Ladies:—I reverse the usual order because it has been borne in upon me more strongly than usual this evening that the day of men is over. I, a man, feel myself fading away into a minority. When I look around this audience and see how it is composed, I realize that "The old order changeth, giving place to the new, and God fulfills himself in many ways."

Fortunately for you and for me, I do not have to read a paper, as I feared I might. There was once an old negro exhorter to whom his master said, "Sam, why don't you become ordained, you preach so well?" He replied, "No, Massa; if I become an ordained preacher of the word I've got to have a text and stick to it; but so long as I'm an exhorter, I can branch." I am free to branch and follow every idea that has been suggested. I don't know enough of medical, legal or any other matters to speak with that **ex cathedra** and dogmatic assurance which knows absolutely. I am a believer in the relativity of knowledge, although not perhaps to the degree attributed to Mr. Mill in the Limerick:

"There was a philosopher, Mill,
When you said 'Twice two's four', he said 'Still
Perhaps up in Heaven
It makes six or seven.'
This abnormal philosopher, Mill."

My experience of the law has been that it is scarcely a science, that it is very vague and very uncertain in its application; and so when I am told that law is the panacea for all wrongs, that the "time worn fallacy", that you can make people good by legislation, is not really "time worn", and that we have reached the moment when we can make people good by legislation, then I rejoice, for I know that the millenium is at hand. Nevertheless, I feel that there was some sense in Emerson's remark, that if every person in the world would devote himself or herself to making one person better, the millenium would be here. To me it seems that it is because

we are always trying to make the other fellow good that we fail to arrive at the golden age, and that one of the effects of a law, which is to make everybody good, is to relieve the individual of the responsibility. But really I think that the medical profession more than others should realize that law alone cannot effectually control the opinions and practices of mankind. Modern society socalled, has a tendency to crush out everything like individuality. Have you ever had much to do with our legislators? I have, and it gives me pause whenever I confront a new measure to restrain the habitual practice of our species.

It is, I think, constitutional under the public health law to enact such statutes as we are contemplating. The statistics that have been presented to-night are terrible. With all deference to our President, I hope that they are a little exaggerated —upon the theory that all specialists feel that their particular specialty is the source of most of the ills of the human body. You know that the Egyptians had the entire body mapped out and divided among the different specialists, and no individual was allowed to practise upon the whole. There is a tendency now to carry specialism to that extreme; and so, while I dare say these statistics are correct, I am still in hope that they are a little exaggerated. Certainly, if they are all true, we should be very glad to resort to any means giving fair promise of crushing out the dreadful evil under discussion. But we must look at the question in the light of human experience. I don't believe myself that sneering on either one side or the other amounts to very much in the way of an argument. I have had for twenty-five years or more something to do with the enforcing of certain laws * * * requiring medical men to be licensed and registered. * * * I suppose that such legislation is right and wise. If nothing more, it is what St. Paul called the law—a schoolmaster. In so far as we can enforce it, in so far as it advances education, it is well and good. But the Medical Societies have actually succeeded in having "osteopathy" recognized as a distinct branch of the medical profession, an unexpected result of their effort to secure a wise law. That may be a very good thing. I have my doubts; but I know that even so apparently simple a law as that regulating medical practice is one very difficult to enforce effectually. Under that statute no man can practice medicine unless he be licensed and registered; but in carrying it out one finds himself met with the necessity of producing proof, and soon sees how difficult it is to enforce even that simple law—largely because it goes against the general feeling of mankind that one who claims to have special knowledge of treating disease should be allowed to put it in practice.

You have here a proposition to secure radical legislation

affecting the strongest fundamental force in human life. If you can do it, you may possibly do good; but I should like to see the statistics of enforcement of similar laws in the States where they have been enacted. I agree that it is not a good objection to the enactment of the law in one State that it will be ineffective unless all States enact it at the same time. Most fortunate it is that all States do not. We want to see how the statute is enforced in the States where it has already become a law. The mere fact that it is on the statute books means to me nothing except that it is a written law. You cannot, under our system of recognizing marriage as valid, if it be valid where celebrated, provide that a marriage valid in one jurisdiction shall be invalid in another. We cannot approach the question from one point only. We must consider it in its widest scope. It is an easy thing to make a statute, but very difficult to enforce it. It is very easy to get a judgment sometimes, but quite impossible to execute it.

Epilepsy is a grievous malady, but some, flippantly, perhaps, have defined genius as a tendency in that direction. Perhaps our statisticians can ascertain whether legislation has appreciably restricted the marriage of epileptics. In the public mind there is a gradation even in disease. It is very well to say that physicians shall be required by law to report venereal diseases. They are now required to report contagious maladies. Do they do so? Public opinion in its present stage is so averse to such disclosure that a judgment of several thousand pounds was recovered against a famous English physician for telling a kinsman that the latter's wife had contracted such a malady in his absence. To make such a charge is defamatory and careless, and mistaken diagnosis would find little sympathy with a jury. A verdict of several thousand dollars was once rendered against the President of the County Medical Society for a mistake in reporting a case of the smallpox to the Board of Health. The judgment was reversed eventually, but the instance shows the danger. I am not arguing against the desirability of doing everything practical to remove this plague. But the remedy should not be worse than the disease. A very dear woman once said to her son after coming to this city, and talking with a girl of sixteen, "My dear boy, I don't believe there are any more girls born. That child told me things I never dreamed of." A criminal lawyer—a prize-fighter before he took up the law, and an honest man—once said to me after defending a woman charged with abhorrent vice, "Mr. Purrington, upon my honor, I have had my office near the Tombs for twenty years, and I did not know such things existed." It is at least a question whether familiarity with and publicity of evil are not sometimes greater than the evil itself and con-

ducive to it. I am only speaking from an old-fashioned point of view. I would like to see some practical method found for ameliorating or eradicating these maladies, but I also hesitate at extreme proposals, not only because I have grown up in the old order that is changing, but from a hesitancy to see the bloom rubbed from the peach. The efforts of Mrs. Besant and Mr. Bradlaugh afford food for thought.

One result of such legislation would be probably increased concubinage. The difficulties surrounding marriage in France are so great that concubinage some years ago, and I suppose even now, was so common as to be a recognized status in some localities. That is also the case in the South American States. Some years ago an Envoy Plenipotentiary from one of them astonished Washington by providing frankly in his will for his illegitimate as well as for his legitimate children; for his mistresses as well as for his wife. Are we to have a medical certificate for concubinage as well as for marriage? If we are to fine people for transmitting these diseases, who is going to bring the action to collect the fine? How is the law against adultery, to which reference has been made, executed? Adultery has been made a crime in this State within a year or two, but how many prosecutions have there been under the statute? I have only heard of three—there may have been more. One of the accused was a negro prize-fighter. The court room was filled with a prurient lot who should have blushed to be there save for necessity. The man paid his fine with a grin. Another, against whom a divorce had been granted for this cause, was acquitted. The statute has resulted as lawyers predicted it would. Personally, I don't believe that any law is going to do away with that sin.

The evil of blackmail is another great danger incident to such laws at which we cannot blink our eyes.

Let me repeat: If there is a practical way of limiting the horrors of these venereal diseases, of stopping them, for God's sake let us have it! But do not let us start off on a wrong theory of the efficacy of such legislation as is here proposed. Let us first see how such a law has worked in the States where it has been tried, and certainly let us hesitate before seeking to limit the evil by surgical operations upon men alone, a method which, unless I misunderstood one of the suggestions made to-night, is seriously put forward as a remedy.

MRS. BELLE DE RIVERA:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—It is with considerable hesitation that I, not in the medical profession, not a teacher in sociology, not in the profession of the law, venture to speak upon the subject which we have for our considera-

tion this evening; and another reason which would make me hesitate is that I belong to what has so long been considered the conservative and silent sex. But women are just about learning how to consider these matters, and how to speak of them, and they are not afraid to speak.

The speaker who preceded me has discussed the question of the right to restrict personal liberty and of the benefits of education. When you want anything done, you generally take the straight road to having it done; and the one who objects to imposing the restriction of law does not present any other way of attaining the result that is desired.

As to education, education is absolutely necessary. It is necessary to educate the parents how to educate their children, but there is nothing which will be such a strong educator as a law of this kind upon the statute books of the State. We cannot legislate men and women into the Kingdom of Heaven. It is true, you cannot make them good, but you can prevent them from doing evil if you make the punishment for disobedience severe enough to have a deterrent effect, and the enactment of this law is to my mind one of the best things that could possibly be thought of—it will bring about a system of equality that has never before been demanded by women. Any refusal to produce a certificate of health will tell its own story. It will not need any time to enforce the law, for the woman will enforce it herself. We women believe in equality in all measures. In no way do we maintain that certain prerogatives shall be given to one or the other. We believe in education; we believe that parents should educate their children upon all these subjects upon which depend not only their personal welfare, but the welfare of the race; and I believe that the mother is the best educator of both boy and girl.

It has long been supposed that certain evils that are under consideration come from the necessity of sex. We are now told that this is not true, and it must be taught to our boys, to our sons as well as to our daughters; and when the time comes that we can have it understood, that there is no necessity for license, the girl can and will demand from the one who is to be her husband the same purity which has been demanded from her for so long; and that of itself will make the law, because when popular opinion has been raised to a certain standard, then popular opinion constitutes itself a law. Therefore I believe that a law of this kind is the best thing to work for—to work for the enforcement of such a law is the best method that we know. If any one finds a better method, we may adopt that; but at present to have a law which shall act as a schoolmaster to lead to righteousness would be a great accomplishment. Give us the law and the women will see that it is enforced.

COL. JOHN VAN RENSSELAER HOFF, MEDICAL CORPS, U. S. A.:

I have but a word to say. I am an officer of the Medical Corps of the Army, and will speak on this important subject from that standpoint.

Every soldier excused from duty on account of sickness of any kind has a record made of his case. By reason of this fact, I believe I may safely say that military vital statistics, including venereal diseases, are the most complete extant.

The authorities observing that there has been in recent years a progressive increase of these diseases in our Army, until the non-efficiency from them with us now exceeds that of any other army, and despairing of help from the civil control of prostitution, have instituted a plan within the service by which they hope to reduce the excessive non-efficiency from venereal. Medical officers are required to instruct the men in the nature and dangers of these diseases, the non-necessity of exposure to them, the serious effects which result from them, etc.

Such instruction is valuable to a certain extent, but only to a certain extent, for it is a well-known fact, I regret to say, that even those who are thoroughly informed in the dangers of these diseases and are surrounded by the strongest moral influences will sometimes expose themselves to the possibility of venereal infection. We cannot, therefore, expect all of our men, so many of whom are at the age of highest virility, to avoid exposure by reason of any moral suasion we may bring to bear. Some certainly will not, so we say to them, "Be continent, but if you cannot, then protect yourself!" And we tell them how to do it.

But what has this to do with the subject under discussion?

It is a well-known fact that the amount of these diseases among soldiers is in direct proportion to their prevalence in the civil community near which they serve, consequently to such a civil community it has a very important bearing. **The people should be instructed and protected exactly as are our soldiers.**

This point I emphasize because its necessity arises from existing conditions, not mere theories. Venereal diseases are to-day reducing the working efficiency of millions of our people and permanently impairing the health of or killing thousands.

The general public is largely ignorant of these facts; but it should not be. I believe the time is at hand when we will be able to educate such a number in our civil communities regarding the ever-present danger of venereal, both to innocent and guilty alike, that they will compel the authorities to treat these as they do other infectious diseases.

I don't believe the time has ever been when venereal diseases have not existed in the world, nor is it likely to come. But they have greatly increased in our country recently, and it is high time that we should take some steps to mitigate conditions which threaten to overwhelm us. If the law will not help us, then we must be taught to help ourselves by proper prophylaxis.

DR. ROSALIE SLAUGHTER MORTON:

I would take exception to Mr. Purrington's remark that he had better withdraw from the discussion or refrain from expressing any opinion on the subject, for his point of view is of importance. The great value of this Society is that it brings men and women together to talk on the most serious subject that can be discussed, and one that can never be understood by either unless they discuss it together, for otherwise women will always have an exaggerated feminine point of view and men will always have an exaggerated masculine point of view, and each will do the other injustice unless we together talk it over honestly and seriously, for the subject admits of no levity.

Mrs. Wood's paper is so well thought out and well written that I am sorry to have to disagree with any point she has made, but she has referred "to the unthinking male voter", and I do not believe the average man is unthinking. In my opinion, the majority of men are as earnest as the majority of women, and stand for what they believe to be the greatest good for the greatest number. Although there may be differences of opinion as to what is the greatest good, or as to how the greatest good is to be obtained, public opinion is made broad and just by each individual respecting the earnest convictions of others.

I should not feel that I could discuss this subject in a well-balanced way if I had not talked it all over this afternoon with my brother, who has been a voter for thirty years. His maturity and municipal responsibility as a voter make his opinion of great value to me.

Unquestionably one should enter marriage with a clean bill of health, and the able arguments of Mrs. Gilman are incontrovertible. The question as to whether a physical examination should be required by law is open to considerable doubt. Personally, I feel that educational methods are the best. The introduction of such a law is in a measure an educational move, but not to have a law may be better than to have one that cannot be or is not enforced.

The distinguished lawyer, Mr. Wm. M. Irvins, said recently that no law was effective until it had become unnecessary.

In this case the enforcement of such a law must depend on public opinion, and when men and women are sufficiently educated as to the grave importance of this, the requirements of such a law will be carried out through the just demands of the contracting parties.

Youth is impulsive, and an enormous amount of education must be given to both parents and children if they are to be made to realize that the good health of those who marry is a matter of the most vital importance; and although at times we may feel that the work is discouragingly vast, we may, by working together, accomplish great results.

When we stand alone on the Egyptian desert and look at the Pyramids, we are keenly impressed by the insignificance of the individual, the smallness and weakness of one person's hands in their inadequancy to lift great weights. In fact, all who have stood on the edge of the Sahara beside those mighty monuments of the past must have been impressed by the frailty and brevity of human life; and yet without the use of machinery those wonders of the ages were built by the simple but united strength of individuals. The great minds who planned the work, the myriad workmen who toiled shoulder to shoulder, those who pitched their tents and brought their food and water, are all forgotten—but the great monuments stand on in our time. If men and women work together for what they believe to be right, we will build greater monuments than those of any age and accomplish good which will stand for all time.

Mrs. Wood spoke of tuberculosis, epilepsy and other conditions which should be detriments to marriage, but the discussion to-night has been limited to venereal diseases. As promoting in a dignified way a knowledge of these is the work of this Society, it is in order for me to limit my remarks accordingly. It would be somewhat difficult at times for the physician to decide the question of a person's physical fitness for marriage, for between the first and second stages of syphilis there are sometimes no evidences of the disease, and, moreover, where a person was so dishonorable as to marry knowing that he or she had a transmissible disease, he would be quite willing to tell an untruth; and it would be impossible to make a diagnosis, independent of the patient's statement, unless he had been under observation for some time. Also, if there were a general law to that effect, dishonorable persons, determined to marry whether or no, would go to some quack to be temporarily patched up, and would then go to a physician, who, knowing nothing of the previous history, and in the absence of all symptoms, would give the certificate in good faith. In many communities at the present day there are very few family physicians, and among the poor of our great cities

there are practically none. The sick go to clinics, or they have the district physician visit them.

Another serious question to consider is that there would probably be an enormous increase in the number of illegitimate births, and the disease would continue to be transmitted. The daughters of the poor who were lax would evade the law, and those who were modest would feel that their modesty was outraged if they had to go to an appointed physician for an examination. There would be many who would not go and would not marry, for among the better class of women there are probably many who would not submit to an examination. The increasing numbers of women physicians in all States will greatly help, however, to lessen the objection. Through the education which starts primarily with this Society, and is carried out by other societies and individuals, there is a growing sentiment in favor of regardng in a sane and sensible way the physical side of life, which is just as dignified and worthy of consideration as are the spiritual, moral or mental sides.

I feel very strongly that the privilege of motherhood is so great a privilege that anything which has to do with possible maternity is to be regarded in a high and holy light.

While education is slow, it is sure, and greatly needed to teach girls the great and beautiful responsibility of girlhood to motherhood. This will eventually bring them to the point where they will be willing to have such an examination for the sake of their future children. Mothers must be taught how to teach their daughters the truth with purity, for, with all our desire to educate and improve the world, we must not lose sight of delicacy and fineness of feeling.

In coming in close contact with men in the world's work, I believe we ought to accentuate rather than lose the courtesy of mutual consideration.

We can discuss these questions honestly and frankly and openly, but we should always preserve a feeeling of delicacy, and this should predominate in carrying this knowledge to those who are not of the medical profession.

Mr. Purrington spoke of the "bloom on the peach", which is certainly one of the most beautiful attributes of youth, but I believe that the truth may be so told as to in no way lessen maidenly modesty, and when we consider that in a short time that bloom is destroyed, and many women become helpless victims to sin or ignorance, and often mutilated invalids, we know that the awakening is only postponed for a few months. It seems only right to instruct them in time to save themselves years of suffering, or the sorrow of bringing into the world either no children or children who are defective.

It has been said that refined people would not be willing

to take up this discussion, and it is true that twenty or thirty years ago it was quite unheard of to speak of these questions at all. People thought that by ignoring their existence they would cease to exist; but now we realize that intelligent knowledge is necessary in order to lessen the tragic results of ignorance.

I was impressed by the interest shown in this subject at the last Pennsylvania State Medical meeting. The discussion was honest and interesting and no one hesitated to freely take part. The general feeling expressed was that it was the doctor's duty to report these cases as other infectious diseases are reported, and one physician present said he thought in any case where the health of the future generation or of any woman was menaced it was his duty to let it be known in the community in order that the danger might be exposed.

Another said two young men who had venereal disease told him they thought in a month or two they would be sufficiently cured to marry, and intended to do so, for they could not explain to their friends why they would have to wait three years, and they said they were anxious to marry because they loved the girls.

The doctor replied: "All right, if after what I have told you, you are selfishly determined to risk wrecking the lives of these women who trust you, go ahead. You and they are sufficiently prominent for you to be unable to marry without my hearing of it, and I shall be there when the minister asks if any one objects to the marriage. You may depend upon it I will say, 'I do', and give my reasons."

MR. JOSEPH CULBERTSON CLAYTON:

I cannot now say much more than a few words of sympathy and encouragement for the work and aims of this Society.

The subject of the equality of men and women has made great strides in recent years. The world has come to admit the equal rights of women to all knowledge and all opportunity for development and for usefulness in all fields of activity. Ten years ago it would not have been possible to gather together in this country such an assemblage of men and women—lawyers, private citizens and physicians—to discuss with the perfect frankness that has been heard here the topic under discussion to-night, wherein every one has called a spade a spade. Several women, with the learning of great physicians and the purity of saints, have eloquently testified to the loftiness of the Society's aims. That is a great evidence of the value and success of this Society, which I do not hesitate to say is the most important that has come into being in my recollection, which goes back well on to three score years

and ten. I remember as a boy the early days when the Washingtonian Total Abstinence Society was started; and I was quite amused only a few days ago to find a card certifying to my membership, dated 1847. Now, when that movement started, it was hardly respectable for a man to go to bed sober. To-day no respectable man becomes inebriated. I remember forty years ago attending my first public dinner. There were twenty or thirty of us, most of us in the early twenties, some a little younger. One of us restricted himself to a single glass. One, only, was a total abstainer. Of those twenty young men, when the sober ones went home at ten o'clock, ten at least were under the table. Now, I go occasionally to a great public dinner. Last night I attended the meeting of the Southern Society, where there were perhaps a thousand guests. There was unlimited liquor for any one who wished it, and not one went home with the appearance of having taken more than was fairly reasonable, or showing signs of undue exhilaration.

There is another thing—the development of the habit of muscular exercise in the open air. When I was a young man between fifteen and thirty, I lived in Washington City, and there were then no "athletics", such as we have to-day. Occasionally there was a team of some sort of baseball, or there would be perhaps a boxing club, but no records were kept; there was no form of training—nothing of that kind—and the great body of young men had not the natural and proper outlet for the bright, wholesome, physical abounding vitality which they should have. Too large a proportion of them indulged in the common amusements of the saloon and billiards, and visiting women whom they could not even think of when in the presence of their mothers, sisters and families. To-day we see that every young man of any vitality at all takes an interest in some form of athletics, and as the glorious consequence there is a vast improvement in the personal chastity of the young men. Full bodily and mental activity are adequate, when public opinion on that matter is sound, to keep our boys as chaste as our girls. The success of these two reforms and the practical eradication of smallpox greatly encourage the hope of this Society.

I have been too long a lawyer, pretty nearly half a century, to have any enthusiasm about effecting any sudden changes in the principles of the law or in the application of them. I differ with some of our friends who seem to think that you can make a man moral by act of legislature. I do not believe that you can devise a law that will change character. Personal morality comes from within. It is the effulgence from right thought, lofty motive, and the grace of God. Fear of the law is a deterrent force, and is of some utility, but chiefly to the

low-minded. What we need is a far wider, truer and deeper knowledge of the physical and mental and moral ills that ensue, inevitably, from sexual impurity and disease. And above all earthly forces we need to form a public opinion which shall abhor unchastity in man as we do abhor it in woman. Laws do not control the matter. It is **the force of public opinion** that controls everything—and with the expression of public opinion that we have here, after working for a few years only, there is no room for doubt that it will sweep over the land.

Gentlemen, you talk about a compulsory law for a medical certificate. Is there a man or woman in this audience, having sons or daughters contemplating marriage, who would not insist upon a just and proper legal examination and certificate of freedom from transmissible disease as a precedent to the marriage license? We do so here, why not do so everywhere without a specific law? No one would dare to refuse such a request from a parent.

I believe that in fighting what Dr. Bulkley so well called the "great black plague" of sex diseases, as contrasted with the "great white plague" of pulmonary tuberculosis, we should use precisely the same methods in fighting, the same publicity, the same physical, practical, tangible exhibitions of the ravages of these diseases, to warn the very young, and to frighten the baser sort who are most easily led to temptation. When I first came to New York they had on Broadway a coarse exhibition called The Museum of Anatomy, and I have heard boys who had been there speak with horror of what they had seen—it took weeks for them to recover themselves after seeing the shocking exhibition of the results of these dreadful diseases. Some were sick for days afterward. It seems to me that after all most can be accomplished by the publication and preaching everywhere of the facts relating to sex disease in all their frightful horror.

I have brought two friends here to-night, and if each of us would constitute himself an informal missionary, or committee, in season and out of season, to do what he can in this noblest war ever waged against sin, disease and death, the dawn of better days would soon come to those who will follow us. Freely and frankly speak of these things to your wife, your daughter, your son, your friends, and if you have a son or a daughter of eighteen or twenty, don't be afraid to bring her or him to these meetings. **Knowledge** is the greatest safeguard for innocence. And no pure-souled man-child or woman-child could gather aught but help, strength and wisdom from anything that has been said at this meeting.

There is much warrant for feeling that mock modesty, a lack of proper respect for manhood's **greatest** and most **neces-**

sary power, fruitfulness, has developed a convention or conspiracy of silence. Boys and girls generally grow up without any wise and pure home instruction on the nature and wonders of sex, and are left—to their infinite injury—to get vile and lewd instruction from the coarse creatures they must come in contact with, no matter how carefully they may be guarded. Outside of the sacred home itself, the very air is filled with polluting thought, pictures and words. Rob them of their force, of their mystery, by proper home instruction—so shall your children, even when you have departed, rise up and called you "blessed".

Let there be Light! and still more Light!

The President, in closing the discussion, said that the subject was by no means exhausted and some of the questions raised had not been satisfactorily settled.

Whether a legislative enactment requiring a medical certificate as a condition of license to marry was feasible or not, whether its general enforcement was practicable or not, the fact remained that under existing conditions, without such a law, it was certainly possible for the parents of every young woman to require a certificate of health of the prospective son-in-law as a condition of their consent to the marriage. This resource is now open to all parents, and if we could only educate public opinion to the importance and the propriety of such a requirement there would be no need of this proposed legislation. Parents should appreciate that the health of the individual, his physical fitness for marriage and parentage, was just as important and, indeed, vastly more important, than his social position or his financial resources. I believe that when the campaign of education inaugurated by this Society is extended to the masses of the public, that a healthier public opinion will be formed, which will sustain and sanction all measures necessary to the safeguarding of marriage from these diseases. One defect of this proposed law is that it takes no account of the large number of post-conjugal infections in marriage by the unfaithful husband.

Now, I must say that I am not in favor of enacting a law requiring a physical examination to apply to women as well as men. This does not proceed from any chivalry or desire on my part to exonerate women from their full share of responsibility, but simply because it is entirely unnecessary. Women rarely,—practically never,—introduce these diseases into marriage. It is like putting the innocent under bonds to require that women should be examined. I have had a very large experience in matters of this sort, and have seen many hundreds of cases of infection in marriage, but have never known of but one instance where the wife was responsible for

introducing syphilis into the family, and in that instance the woman, a widow, had been infected by her first husband, and was entirely ignorant of the nature of the trouble.

I should like very much to take up the consideration of certain other important points, but the lateness of the hour forbids.

The National Federation.—The recommendation made in the January number of this Journal for the formation of a National Federation of all the Societies in this country engaged in the work of the prevention of Social Diseases has been endorsed by the Executive Committees of several of the State organizations. In conformity with the suggestions received a call will be issued so soon as the local Committee of Arrangements has engaged a place for the meeting, to be held for this purpose in St. Louis, June 6th, 1910. Each Society will be requested to send three official delegates.

It is hoped that in addition to the delegates, there will be a large attendance of all interested in this most important scheme for the advancement of the interests of this movement.

The Journal.—The entire space of the present number has been devoted to the Symposium on the Medical Certificate as a means of safeguarding marriage from the introduction of venereal diseases. While the proposed measure is of great interest and importance, it is hoped that material of local as well as of general interest will be furnished for the succeeding numbers of this publication. It is intended that the Journal shall be representative of all the Societies.

The Connecticut Society.—More than two hundred prominent members of the medical profession and of the laity have made application for enrollment as charter members of the Society now in process of formation in that State.

The Syracuse Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases has been recently organized under the auspices of the Syracuse Academy of Medicine. As indicating one feature of its work the Committee on the "Social Evil", under the chairmanship of H. W. Jordan, is engaged in the "collection of statistics relating to the Social Evil and its Diseases in Syracuse and the United States."

NUMBER III JULY 1910

Social Diseases

Report of Progress of the Movement for Their Prevention

CONTENTS.

I. The American Federation for Sex Hygiene..... 1
II. Financing the Federation..... 4
III. The Exhibit Method Applied to Educational Work in the Prevention of Syphilis and Gonococcus Infection 6
By Wm. F. Snow, M. D.
IV. Social Diseases and Their Prevention..... 12
By Howard A. Kelly, M. D.
V. The Problem of Chastity..... 25
By Frances M. Greene, M. D.
VI. The Connecticut Society of Social Hygiene..... 31

Office of
SOCIAL DISEASES
29-33 West 42nd St. New York

THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE.

Pursuant to a call issued by the President of the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, a meeting of delegates from various societies, invited to participate in the organization of a federation of societies for the purpose expressed in Article II. of the Constitution hereinafter set forth, was held in the Assembly Hall of the Young Men's Christian Association, St. Louis, June 6, 1910.

There were present participating in the meeting delegates from:

American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis.
Pennsylvania Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases.
The Maryland Society of Social Hygiene.
The California Society for the Study and Prevention of Syphilis and Gonorrhoea.
Colorado Society for Social Health.
Texas State Society of Social Hygiene.
Connecticut Society of Social Hygiene.
Indiana Society of Social Hygiene.
St. Louis Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis.

The Chicago Society of Social Hygiene and the Spokane Society of Social and Moral Hygiene were represented by official communication from their Executive Committees.

The Milwaukee Society of Sanitary and Moral Education appointed delegates who did not arrive in time to participate in the organization.

The meeting was called to order by the Rev. George R. Dodson, of St. Louis. On motion duly seconded Dr. Prince A. Morrow was elected temporary Chairman, and Mr. Percy Werner, of St. Louis, temporary Secretary. The Chairman outlined the objects of the meeting. On motion duly seconded a Committee of Three, consisting of Dr. James Pedersen of New York, Dr. W. F. Snow of California, and Mr. Percy Werner of St. Louis, was appointed to formulate a draft of a Constitution and By-Laws for the proposed organization, and proceedings were suspended awaiting the report of the Committee.

Later the meeting was again called to order to hear the report of said Committee, recommending for adoption the Constitution and By-Laws hereinafter set forth.

The matter of the name of the proposed organization was first taken up and discussed at considerable length, and the name, "The American Federation for Sex Hygiene," was on motion duly seconded and unanimously adopted.

An adjournment in the proceedings was had to the St. Louis Woman's Club, where luncheon was served to the delegates, after which the meeting was called to order and the business session continued. The formulation of the purpose of the Federation was then taken up, and after various suggestions and full discussion the purpose as expressed in Article II. of the Constitution, hereinafter set forth, was unanimously adopted

Thereupon, with full discussion, the Constitution and By-Laws were adopted Article by Article and Section by Section, as follows:

CONSTITUTION.

Article I.—Name.

The name of this Federation shall be The American Federation for Sex Hygiene.

Article II.—Purpose.

The purpose of this Federation shall be the education of the public in the Physiology and Hygiene of Sex, and the study of every means, educational, sanitary, moral and legislative, for the prevention of Syphilis and of Gonococcus infection.

Article III.—Meetings.

The meeting shall be held at such times and places as shall be directed under the By-Laws.

Article IV.—Amendments.

This Constitution may be amended by the Federation at any time by the vote of a majority of all the societies, members of the Federation represented at any meeting called for this purpose, the call for which shall have specified the proposed amendment.

(The By-Laws as amended by the Executive Committee will appear in a subsequent report.)

Following the adoption of the Constitution and By-Laws the meeting proceeded to the election of permanent officers. Upon motion duly seconded, President Emeritus Charles Eliot, of Cambridge, Mass., was elected Honorary President of the Federation. Upon motion duly seconded, Dr. Prince A. Morrow, of New York, was nominated for the office of President of the Federation. On motion duly seconded the nominations were declared closed and the Secretary was instructed to cast the ballot of the Federation for the delegates assembled for Dr. Morrow as President. Thereupon Dr. Prince A. Morrow was duly declared elected President of the Federation.

On motion duly seconded Dr. Charles R. Henderson, of Chicago, was elected First Vice-President, Rev. George R. Dodson, of St. Louis, Second Vice-President, Dr. Talcott

Williams, of Philadelphia, Third Vice-President, and Dr. F. N. Greene, of California, Fourth Vice-President.

The meeting then proceeded to the election of an Executive Committee of nine members, divided into three classes, to serve during terms of three, two and one years respectively. The election resulted as follows, the members being elected in the order in which their names appear, the first three being elected for a term of three years, the next three for a term of two years, and the remainder for one year, namely: Dr. Robert N. Willson of Philadelphia, Mr. Wirt W. Hallam of Chicago, Dr. W. F. Snow of San Francisco, Dr. Donald R. Hooker of Baltimore, Mr. Delcevare King of Boston, Dr. T. N. Hepburn of Hartford, Mr. Edward Jackson of Denver, Dr. Malone Duggan of San Antonio, and Mr. Percy Werner of St. Louis. On motion duly seconded Dr. James Pedersen, of New York, was elected Treasurer of the Federation.

June 7, 1910.

Adjourned meeting called to order by the President, Dr. Morrow, at the University Club, at 9:30 A. M. The minutes of the preceding meeting were read and slight corrections made.

After considerable discussion the Constitution and By-Laws were on motion referred to the Executive Committee with full power to frame, amend and finally draft the governing instrument of the Federation. Dr. Morrow called for discussion of the matter of an official publication for the Federation. This subject was also referred to the Executive Committee for consideration and for future recommendation to the Federation.

Dr. Wm. F. Snow was then called upon by the President for a statement as to the methods and the ways and means employed in California to further the objects of the State Society. He described and displayed the public exhibit used by the California Society.

The following resolutions were offered by Dr. Robert N. Willson, of Philadelphia, and were on motion formally adopted for presentation to the House of Delegates of the American Medical Association, with the request that they be adopted also as the public attitude of that body:

Whereas, The necessity daily appears more imperative of protecting innocent American women and children against infection by the social diseases, syphilis and gonorrhoea; and,

Whereas, There is ample evidence of a belief deeply grounded among the laity that sexual indulgence is necessary to the health of the normal man; and,

Whereas, There exist in consequence widely differing and double standards of morals and of physical health for the

male and female sexes, that lead directly to the disease and death of many of our women and children;

Be it Resolved, That the American Medical Association through its House of Delegates, hereby presents for the instruction and protection of the lay public the unqualified declaration that illicit sexual intercourse is not only unnecessary to health, but that its direct consequences in terms of infectious disease constitute a grave menace to the physical integrity of the individual and of the nation.

On motion The Guaranty Trust Co., of New York City, was designated as the depository of the funds of the Federation.

Dr. Greene called attention to the importance of securing the co-operation of the psychologists and teachers of psychology in this country in the work of the Federation, with a view of having them emphasize the importance of the early development of correct habits of thought.

Dr. Hepburn referred to the value of the labor organizations as allies in the work. Dr. Howe, of Buffalo, inquired why the postal authorities could not be invoked to suppress improper newspaper advertisements. Dr. Snow expressed the opinion that the better newspapers would soon be enlisted in a movement to assist in the work, and that some had already begun to manifest interest.

On motion of Dr. Bishop, of St. Louis, it was decided to invite the Executive Board of the National Federation of Women's Clubs to co-operate with this Federation in the promotion of sex hygiene.

On motion the meeting adjourned sine die.

ROBERT N. WILLSON,
Secretary Pro Tem.

FINANCING THE FEDERATION.

1. The "conspiracy of silence" on Sex is absolutely the most terrible failure of all our civilization.

2. Here in the United States the time is ripe for a National Organization as the centre of a great National Movement for Sex Education and Hygiene.

3. The most representative men and women throughout all the land should be among the officers, and an adequate financial nucleus should be obtained.

4. A Preliminary Fund of at least $5,000 should be raised, and then a man should be employed to be the centre of effort to get the adequate financial nucleus. All subscriptions should be conditional on raising this $5,000, and should be in amounts of $100 to $1,000.

5. The adequate financial nucleus should be furnished by

Twenty Founders, each promising to pay $1,000 a year for three years.

This last June there was formed at St. Louis the American Federation for Sex Hygiene, with Charles W. Eliot, LL.D., of Cambridge, as the Honorary President; Dr. Prince A. Morrow, of New York, as President; four Vice-Presidents and an Executive Committee.

Now, this Preliminary Organization should be perfected and the Twenty Founders obtained. The number of Vice-Presidents should be increased to 20 or more; there should be a Council of 40 and an Executive Committee of 15. The Vice-Presidents should be largely honorary. The Council should meet three or four times a year. The executive Committee should be the real working volunteer force. There should be a paid Executive Secretary—the ablest man that can be found in all the country—giving all his time to this movement, and there should be a thoroughly organized office force.

The Vice-Presidents should be President Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, Cardinal Gibbons, and others of the most noted men and women in the Nation; and on the Council and Executive Committee there should be not merely doctors, educators and social workers, but business men, judges, lawyers, publishers, representatives of Labor, Women's and Mothers' Clubs, the Y. M. C. A., the Y. W. C. A., etc., etc., so that there may be thus associated together those throughout the Nation who by their influence, their advice or their work can help most in making this in the largest sense a great National Movement.

On condition that at least $5,000 is raised, we, the undersigned, hereby agree to pay to the Guaranty Trust Company of New York the amount set opposite our names for a preliminary fund to be used in completing along the lines stated above The American Federation for Sex Hygiene—the centre of a great National movement for sex education and hygiene. .....

The above scheme for securing adequate financial support in developing the great field of work opening up before the "American Federation for Sex Hygiene" is proposed by Mr. Delcevare King, of Boston, member of the Executive Committee.

Last year over ten millions of dollars were expended in the warfare against Tuberculosis in this country alone. Less than one-thousandth part of that sum was contributed to the work of preventing the ravages of a class of diseases which, in respect to the character and sum total of their dangers to the public health, society and the race, constitute a greater social scourge than Tuberculosis.

It is recognized by those who have made an intelligent study of causes and conditions that the solution of this problem of prevention must be approached through education of the public. To do this in an effective way a preliminary fund is first of all needed to upbuild and strengthen the National organization. It is hoped that the members, as well as the officers of the various Federated Societies, will endeavor to secure subscriptions to this fund from public-spirited citizens in their respective cities and States.

THE EXHIBIT METHOD APPLIED TO EDUCATIONAL WORK IN THE PREVENTION OF SYPHILIS AND GONOCOCCUS INFECTION.

BY WM. F. SNOW, M. D.

Leland Stanford Junior University, California.

The California State Association for the Study and Prevention of Syphilis and Gonorrhoea appointed a committee in November, 1909, to prepare an exhibit which should truthfully, reassuringly and vividly portray the causes, methods of spread and methods of control of syphilis and gonococcus infection without offending the sense of propriety of the thinking public. This committee prepared the following outline as a basis of its work:

Part I.—The Enemy.

1. (a) Demonstration of the "germs" of syphilis and gonococcus infection.
   (b) The Biological facts in the life histories of these pathogenic organisms.
   (c) Clinical pictures of the several stages and the many forms of complications of the diseases produced by these organisms (adapted to the purpose of a public demonstration).
2. Methods by which these diseases spread from infected persons to others.
3. Conditions resulting from the customs, habits and environment of people, which favor the spread of these diseases.
4. Statistical evidence of their prevalence.

Part II.—Lines of Defense.

5. Factors in individual prophylaxis.
6. The importance of the public convenience stations.
7. Legislative efforts to control these diseases.
8. The Possibilities of Medical Control.
   (a) The physician's responsibility.
   (b) The gonoccocic vaccine.
   The Wasserman reaction.

(c) The epidemiology of these diseases.

9. The Value of Education.
   (a) Teaching the biology of sex in the schools.
   (b) Popularizing the subject with the general public.
   (c) The responsibility of the educator for the establishment of a school curriculum adapted to the physiology and economics of sex.

Part III.—Allies of the Enemy.

10. Newspaper advertisements.
11. The picture-postal card influence.
12. The unsupervised "penny-arcade" and the moving picture show.
13. Miscellaneous minor influences at work undermining the sacredness of love and marriage.

Part IV.—Existing Agencies for Defense.

14. Rescue homes, Salvation Army Hotels, Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. work, instruction and advice of the clinics and hospitals of medical schools, etc.
15. Special organizations for combatting these diseases.

Part V.—The "Call to Arms."

16. Organizing a national militia.
17. The essentials of the campaign.
18. Overcoming false prejudice.
19. The education of the rising generation.
20. The future.

It was the central purpose of the committee to develop an exhibit under these twenty subdivisions which should accurately illustrate the many medical and moral phases of the subject in a manner which would stimulate interest and discussion in this field of preventive medicine. The exhibit consisted largely of charts, banners, photographs and newspaper clippings, but laboratory cultures, wax models and architectual scale-models (i. e., public convenience stations, etc.) were used to advantage with several of the subdivisions. Supplementary notes illustrating details of portions of the exhibit have been appended below.

After testing-out the exhibit before audiences aggregating 1,000 to 1,200 people in three cities, the California Association believes the exhibit method can be developed as effectively for this movement as it has been developed for the Tuberculosis movement. The committee has tried various methods of demonstrating the exhibit. Four of these deserve mention:

1. Demonstrating the exhibit during an intermission of twenty minutes between addresses at a public meeting of the Association.

2. Making the exhibit the basis of an illustrated lecture occupying the whole evening.

3. Setting up the exhibit for inspection by those who may be attracted as they pass in or out of a general meeting.

4. Maintaining regular demonstrators during advertised day and evening hours of each week.

The results of these four experiments may be summarized in a sentence. The first method proved most successful in creating general interest and comment; the second most effective in convincing the audience that this subject should be popularized; the third proved that the public needs carefully selected demonstrators to bring out the purpose of such an exhibit; the fourth proved that public interest is not yet sufficiently aroused to ensure any considerable number of visitors to the exhibit alone. The Committee on Scientific Research is continuing the experimental work of developing an exhibit, and has a number of other plans which will be worked out during the coming year. Among these may be mentioned the use of lantern slides. Several very effective lectures have already been given by Professor William Ophuls, of the Stanford University Medical Department, with slides prepared at his personal expense. Professor Moody and Professor Kofold, of the University of California, have also successfully used biological charts and laboratory demonstrations in public lectures on sex hygiene before audiences of the Association.

The original exhibit committee printed a questionnaire* for the initial demonstration, which was filled out by many visitors. The answers to these questions were both interesting and helpful. In general, they were enthusiastically favorable.

The most important function of the exhibit seemed to be that of promoting active discussion of ways and means of attacking the problem. The visualizing of the real factors involved served to effectively banish that awkward self-con-

---

QUESTIONNAIRE

*Your answers will be understood if you simply use (X) for favorable, and (—) for unfavorable.

1. What is your general impression of the exhibit?.....
2. Do you believe similar exhibits should be brought before the public?.....
3. Do you think women should be taught about these diseases? .....
4. Should health conservation including these diseases be taught in the public schools?.....
5. Should the State, County and City Health officials declare these diseases reportable as communicable diseases?.....
6. The space below is reserved for any comments you may be kind enough to make either in criticism or commendation of the various features of the exhibit.

sciousness so generally apparent in any audience when the subject of sex is mentioned.

The newspapers of each city, where the exhibit has been, have sent reporters to inspect it. Only eight papers have thus far actively supported the movement, but approximately twenty-five others have published information sent them by the California State Board of Health, and it is believed that the generous co-operation of the newspapers will be forthcoming as the Association crystallizes its field of activity and gets down to real work.

The policy of the California State Board of Health should be mentioned as a factor in the development of the exhibit. The exhibit was prepared and paid for by the State Board and is at the disposal of the Association through the courtesy of this Board. It has been the policy of this Board to lend its influence and practical aid to new and struggling public health organizations, rather than to assume the leadership itself.

The expense of transportation, demonstration, advertising, etc., is a serious problem in the administration of all exhibits. The various public health organizations of California effected a permanent league in April, 1910, which proposes to establish a clearing house for administrative details, thereby greatly decreasing the cost of such items to individual Associations.

Details of the Exhibit.

The following supplementary notes on the exhibit have been kindly supplied by Miss Susan B. Bristol, of Stanford University, from material prepared for an extended report to be published on the construction and management of the exhibit.

On the walls above the various sections of the exhibit were banners printed in large letters. Over the biological divisions, for example, were the following:

"'The most important and efficient means of combatting the diffusion of venereal diseases consists in a widespread popularization of knowledge relative to the dangers connected with these maladies. (Transactions Second International Congress, Brussels, 1902).'"

"'If we wish to preserve the honor of the medical profession we cannot afford to be silent. We must not allow the laymen to think that we are guarding as a secret and using for the purpose of commercial gain the knowledge of these diseases which are so widespread in their consequences, so difficult of cure, and the prophylaxis, of which is of so great importance. (Transaction Second International Congress, Brussels, 1902).'"

"'Society should be taught that instead of being ashamed of and not fearing these diseases, they ought not to be ashamed of, but fear them. (Transactions Second International Congress, Brussels, 1902).'"

Over the newspaper advertisements were displayed these statements:

"The 'Red Plague' Society* is not attacking men or institutions. This exhibit is merely truthful. Our indifference as American citizens has made all these things possible and lucrative. We must remedy them by Constructive Criticism and a fair fight. The first thing to do is to educate the public."

"The Red Plagues* centuries ago captured the Red Light Districts of our cities. From these strongholds they reached out through Red Journalism for the sons and daughters of our homes."

Among the advertisement exhibits were many suggestive charts:

"Are these advertisements familiar? What do you think of them? Are any of them 'fakes'? Are any of them truthful? Do you think the editors investigated these matters before they accepted the advertisements? Do you think editors ought to refuse 'fake' advertisements?"

"Is it wise for us to permit our boys and girls to read between the lines of advertisement like these from day to day, while we oppose sensible, wholesome instruction in the physiology and hygiene of sex?"

"Do you believe our boys and girls always separate the wheat from the chaff in such pages of our newspapers?"

"What impressions do you think our uninformed daughters get from advertisements like these? Because they never mention 'sex' at home do you believe they have no theories? Many argue that teaching of the biology of sex will develop morbid curiosity in our boys, and unhappiness and distrust of all mankind in our daughters. Are these arguments sound or tenable in the face of what is now being taught by the daily advertisements in our newspapers?"

"A Sample Page.—Is it merely coincidence that places the automobile and the 'guaranteed cure' advertisements on the sporting page? Or is it because both classes of advertisements are after the eye of the man who has time and money enough to be a sport, and to 'go down the line?'"

"Medical quacks secure patients by extensively advertising clever mixtures of fact and fallacy, and by publishing testimonials of 'successful cures.' They do not fear prosecution because their victims generally have the most to conceal from the public."

"A Partial Newspaper Concordance.—When we refuse to call a spade a spade or tell our children the truth, are we not playing the part of the ostrich?"

In the division showing methods of transmission of these diseases were photographs, among them a number illustrated by the following:

A picture of a concert hall, over the side entrance of which

*Red Plague is a "trade mark" first used by President David Starr Jordan in an address in Santa Cruz in September, 1909. As an experiment the Association has been using it during the past year. Experience has shown that it may be readily popularized as a definitive phrase, if the Federation for Sex Hygiene should adopt it. The California Association has no special partiality to this particular phrase, but prefers not to use "The Great Black Plague" because of the fight this State has had to make against Bubonic Plague (popularly known as the Black Plague). Undoubtedly a 'trade-name' can be devised which would be far better than either of these terms.

was the statue of a woman, above whose head was written: "Courteous attention to slumming parties. Admission free." Above this picture was a hammer.

"The Red Plague's Line of March from the home of the Slum to that of the Slummer."

"Passion Dancer, La Belle Florette."

Over the public convenience station model, which was constructed in accurate detail to show the underground station on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, was the following chart:

"The saloon must be counted among the allies of syphilis and gonorrhoea. It is not alone the possibility of contracting these diseases that makes this so. The suggestive 'poetry,' the morbid 'art,' the 'sure cure' advertisements, the free lunch and the friendly teller of vulgar stories, the glass of beer to offset the obligation, a pleasant half-hour in the dance-hall annex—it is not hard to go 'down the line.' The public Convenience Station will do much to break this sequence."

Over the models showing nickelodeons and moving-picture shows as "Allies of the Enemy", were such banners as these:

"The five-cent picture-shows need not be harmful in their influence. They have splendid educational possibilities, if encouraged along right lines. Some of our cities have established censor-committees for the supervision of public entertainment programs. These committees should actively deal with the present serious problems illustrated below."

"Illustrations of types of the many minor influences at work undermining the sacredness of love and marriage."

Among the many illustrations grouped under this division, special mention should be made of those under the sign, "Does the Drug-store Window Educate?" The photographs of windows, specimens of patent medicine, preventatives, devices for stimulating sexual excitement, etc., were startling in their suggestions of pernicious educational influences at work from day to day. This display was accompanied by contrast-statements, which paralleled "sure-cure" statements or inferences, with conservative medical opinions.

The portions of the exhibit dealing with statistics were largely limited to statements of facts relative to actual numbers and percentages of syphilitic and gonococcic infections treated in public hospitals, and the great cost to the commonwealth of such treatments.

The concluding portions of the exhibit were devoted to pictures and models of home-life from the country cottage to the city mansion, the mother and her children being the motif of the collection.

An effective final exhibit consisted of two large lithographs —one, a picture of a beautiful and innocent young girl, over

which was written. "Shall we tell her these things, that in the years to come instinct may be strengthened by knowledge?" the other, a picture of a beautiful young woman looking regretfully and most seriously at the photograph of a handsome man—her husband. The painter had labeled the latter "Vain Regrets". Over these pictures appeared the legend: "We believe this movement should enlist the active co-operation of women."

Under the heading, "Literature," there were arranged for convenient inspection many books, pamphlets, reprints and periodicals containing articles bearing on the various phases of the subject.

SOCIAL DISEASES AND THEIR PREVENTION*

BY HOWARD A. KELLY, M. D., BALTIMORE, MD.

By the common consent of those best qualified to judge, it is agreed that our entire country is deluged by a vast wave of immorality which threatens our national existence. Those who have been on the watch-towers, permanently interested in the morals of the land, declare that this wave has not come upon us suddenly, although we have only recently come to realize it. The tide has been raising continually, owing to incessant inpouring of a large foreign population with lower ideals; owing also to the great increase in our wealthy classes with their attendant debaucheries and devotion to pleasure-seeking, and in addition, the utter neglect of the claims of religion, coupled as this neglect is with a formal adherence to its tenets.

When I speak of immorality I refer to the breaking up of the normal relations of the sexes commanded by Biblical precept and by the sound usage and experience of the race, replacing the devotion of a pure man to a pure woman which terminates in marriage, with an exclusive relationship of marital affection growing with the passing years and blessed with children as its due crowning fruit.

The idea has prevailed in the past and has been fostered by parties, too often medical men, interested in condoning their own sins, that there exists a sexual necessity. Let me dismiss this with emphasis; it has been totally disproven by the experience of the medical profession and by physiologists. The overwhelming advantage in the race is altogether with the continent man. A seeming necessity may be created by stirring up the passions, by allowing the mind to dwell upon impure thoughts, by unclean conversation, books and pictures.

*Read before the Syracuse Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases, June 5th, 1910.

As a result of the breaking up of this ideal unit, the family relationship, we find men seeking to gratify purely and intensely selfish animal instincts in a purely commercial way without shouldering any of the responsibilities which God and the State duly place upon every man. In this way marriage is postponed indefinitely and multitudes of our young women who ought by the law and course of nature to preside in their own homes at the heads of their families, are driven to seek their own living in the world, while a vast army of others are tempted to enter an immoral life to obtain a more comfortable existence than they can secure under the low-wage system. Young men, also, in their 'teens, nay, even the very boys at school, seek to anticipate the normal physiological relations of life in illicit relationships which in thousands of cases early rob them of all capacity, if not inclination for marriage.

As a natural consequence of this early unnatural debauchery in multiplied thousands of instances, the marriage relationship is entered upon by men who have not lived pure lives, and it is, therefore, often regarded as a mere matter of convenience, a state in which no real bond of affection exists and no mutual obligation to chastity is recognized. As a natural consequence the society of other women is often sought, the result being numerous numbers of divorces annually, generally attributable to adultery.

With such an example set them on the part of our men, our women in increasing numbers are following in the paths of debauchery, so that many, even in the so-called high walks of life, are not infrequently as impure as the men.

The sign manual and an index of this new state into which we have entered is easily found in the vast army of prostitutes known to exist in all our cities, large as well as small.

In New York City alone there are from forty to fifty thousand prostitutes; Philadelphia cannot be far behind; Chicago is worse, and all our other cities stand in some approximate numerical relationship.

Think of the effect of all this upon our national life!

The matter does not end here; if it were, dare I say simply, a matter of prostitution, many would be found to insist that this condition was irremediable, and that we would better let it alone. Look for just a moment at some of the necessary consequences of an unchecked prostitution. It brings in its train the horrible, iniquitious, white slave traffic which infests all our larger cities, with the result of taking by actual violence and forcing into a living death hecatombs of innocent girls every year. Thus we have right here in our midst while we gaze complacently on, the most awful, intolerable conditions the human mind can conceive of. Just think for a moment how

it would appeal to you or to me if it were your daughter or mine who was entrapped in this way. You may think that this is the limit of human extravagance in anticipating the horrors of hell, but it is not, far from it. Do you know that perverted debauchees demand a yearly sacrifice in all our cities of an innumerable number of tender infants, from a year old and upwards. In Baltimore, that gentle moral city, in my own clinic at the Johns Hopkins Hospital alone, we have had over 189 cases of little children, some but wee babes in arms, violated, and in every instance infected with the most disgusting diseases to which flesh is heir, gonorrhoea or syphilis, and in a number of instances the poor little innocent sufferer has concontracted both in addition to her defloration.

(See Dr. Flora Pollack's paper on Gonorrhoea and Syphilis in Children, in the Johns Hopkins Hospital Bulletin, May, 1909.)

Dr. Pollack, who conducts this clinic, after making a searching examination of our own and other local records, has estimated conservatively that from 800 to 1,000 children between the age of one and fifteen are yearly immolated in our city alone on the altar of perverted brutal male lust, made to suffer the physical tortures, defloration, and often infected with these frightful diseases from which they may never recover. Let me emphasize the fact that the 189 cases coming under our own direct personal inspection were every one of them infected with gonorrhoea, and six were infected with syphilis as well.

Do you recall that Judge Lindsay has recently said that conditions in Denver were not exceptional, the trail of the beast is to be found in your city and in mine as well as in Colorado? So I am describing no pathological monstrosity; you have the same conditions here, the same vice, expressing itself in the same channels, right here. The only question is whether you will open your eyes and realize your civic responsibility.

Generically all sin is of one essence, and all the wide-spread diffusion of this particular sin—immortality—is, after all, but an index of a general decadence of morals, of a growing untrustworthiness of our people, of stealing, gambling, lying, and even murder. This statement is easily borne out by the criminal statistics.

Sterility. A large percentage of the sterility in women is traceable to a previous infection of the husband. Even as I write this a young husband comes to me inquiring as to the condition of his wife who has borne him no child after five years of married life. I can find no other cause for this than the fact that he has had three attacks of gonorrhoea, of which

his physician, who sits by him, reminds him as he talks. On my last office day I had four women who complained of sterility, and I can discover no other cause. The majority of the cases of barrenness are due to this cause. It must be known and recognized that these venereal diseases are far more contagious and far more widespread and far more important economically than the dreaded tuberculosis which we are beginning to treat so sensibly. When I was a young man it was confidently asserted, even by doctors (and I recall one, a professor of surgery in Philadelphia, of a notoriously evil life) that gonorrhoea was about equivalent to catching a cold. I had not been long in practice in Kensington, Philadelphia, before I was called in to see a fine, strong, sturdy young workman, the only support of his aged mother, with a high fever, who actually died under my care of an acute infection with this "harmless" disease. Gonorrhoea, aside from its local expressions, may entail a blood disease affecting the heart and joint diseases which are among the most difficult to cure. It commonly entails sterility, as I have said. It is exceedingly difficult to cure, and no one can predicate in advance that any particular case is curable. The effect upon a woman is to produce chronic, intractable discharges, and often either to seal the fountains of maternity or to produce repeated abortions, and even to necessitate the extirpations of the organs of maternity. One of my ablest residents in the Johns Hopkins Hospital lost an eye from attending such a case where the infection was not known to exist. Look at the vast army of blind in this country and reflect that from one-quarter to one-half of this number would have full possession of their sight, and be as active, as energetic, as interested and as useful in this fair world as you or I, could they but see the light, and they would now walk freely in the light but for the immorality of a father who, failing to learn life's most precious lesson, self-control, contracted a gonorrhoea in illicit intercourse. In Germany there are 30,000 blind due to gonorrhoea, and with all the skill that the thorough-going Germans can bring to bear upon the treatment of the infection, recognized at its very outset in the eyes of the babe, nay, even anticipated, there yet remains an annual crop of 600 cases of this perfectly preventable form of blindness due to voluntary causes. Three thousand cases of venereal disease are reported from one hospital in one year in New York City alone. Dr. R. N. Willson, to whose recent work I am indebted for my statistics, states that one-half the population of Europe is gonorrheally infected.

In Posen, Germany, 263 cases of children contracted this disease from a common contaminated bathing place. There

arise in Prussia annually 773,000 cases of venereal disease. A prominent officer but recently told me that it is rife in our own army, and is the cause of a large percentage of sickness annually decreasing the efficiency of the men upon whom we look as the noble defenders of our country. Surely we have an inside enemy far more dreadful and dangerous than any hostile foreign host. The Commission appointed by the American Medical Association to investigate this subject estimated that 42 per cent. of all gonorrheal cases are sterile.

Syphilis. Gonorrhoea, which in the past has been treated so lightly, has thus been demonstrated by the work of Noeggerath, Neisser and others, to be almost worse than the terrible and greatly dreaded syphilis. I cannot, nor is it fitting that I should in this audience, pause to dwell upon the terrible details of the ravages of this disease once let loose in the human body. Suffice it to say that three years has been estimated as necessary to devote to a cure, and few subjects have patience to hold out. Let me call attention to the fact that most cases of locomotor-ataxia, now so common, are traceable to this source. Were it not for this disease and alcoholism, with their immediate or remote consequences, our Insane Asylums would in large measure be depopulated. Almost all the paralyses in men under forty come from this affection. The Wasserman reaction shows that practically all prostitutes have it. New York is estimated to have 200,000 syphilitic subjects and probably four times as many gonorrhoics. Gihon estimated that there are two million cases in the United States.

The consideration of the illegitimate children alone, borne out of wedlock into a wretched nondescript existence in asylums, diseased and feeble of body and often robbed of their sight, too, by the syphilis of the parent, is one of the saddest subjects the human mind can contemplate—a dreadful, hopeless, miserable, pitiable little army of human waifs!

Is it an act of divine poetic justice that he who thus violates God's primal law of purity, the devotion of one husband to one wife, often becomes incapable, as well as utterly unfit, to continue his kind, or he may, and in thousands of instances does, in the very act of the supreme expression of affection, infuse into the blood of one who yields herself wholly to him in her love, a poison which saps her own life and corrupts the well-springs of maternity at the fountain head, and converts the clean, sound and pure organs of the body into a veritable cesspool of corruption, only capable of purification at the expense of annihilation by the surgeon? And all of this misery entailed in a husband, a wife, a family, by a disease contracted by a relationship contrary to law, contrary to conscience,

purely volitional, sought out in the abandonment of self-control, in a spirit of utter self-indulgence.

My personal experiences as a surgeon through the past 28 years have included a vast number of poor, suffering women who have been thus infected, and who have had to come to me as a last resort for radical operations to render the continuance of life even tolerable.

My purpose in coming here to to-day is to ask this question: Shall we who know of all these dangers teach our sons and our daughters to exercise life-saving self-control, or shall we not?

Please remember as we talk of these things that this is not a picture of either New York or Chicago, or of Philadelphia, but of my city and of your city, and of our entire country, including all its towns and its villages.

Now, should this state of affairs continue, or, as it threatens, grow worse, what will be the outcome? An intelligent inquirer is not left long in the dark, for the whole history of the race is luminous upon this head. We know that the last days and one of the leading causes of the decadence of every great country which has fallen before us—of Babylon, of Egypt, of Greece and of Rome, and not to be invidious, I will not particularize the more modern nations of Europe—have been characterized by just such immorality as that which is at present so widespread in this country.

If such are the appalling facts, what are we to do? Let us realize at the outset that we are not the first to attack this problem, but that it has engaged the attention of our race for centuries past. Throughout the ages the prostitute has been made the subject of attack, harried, beaten, imprisoned, compelled to adopt a special garb, subjected to manifold indignities, and sequestered, all to no purpose. Each country in turn has tried to exterminate her by violence and has given up the task as impossible.

There are three ways of dealing with this question:

1. Governmental regulation.
2. An attitude of indifference and neglect.
3. An active, intelligent, personal crusade.

1. **Governmental regulation,** or police control and inspection, and, if needs be, sequestration of the prostitute, has been elaborately tried for generations in Europe. The result of the best directed efforts has been utter failure. Regulation has failed even in Germany, where the man as well as the woman can be controlled, where men like Lesser, Neisser and Blaschko, the highest living authorities, declare that it is worse than useless. Fournier, the French authority, declared that venereal disease steadily grew worse in spite of regulation, and that there was this serious disadvantage about the "reglementation," as it is called, that it gives the governmental stamp of

approval to the iniquitous traffic and an assurance of immunity from infection which is but specious and illusory. I have myself taken pains to put before the English public a pamphlet on "Regulation," written by Prof. Chanfleury Van Ijsselstein, of Geneva, who, having charge of the Public Morals, which means the supervision of prostitution, at the Hague, visited Paris and Brussels in order to study the matter most thoroughly. As a result of this investigation, he declared that the protection the Government professed to give was illusory, did not protect, and afforded no security whatever against disease. I will not pause to elaborate the arguments on this subject, as they are accessible to all who are interested. One insuperable difficulty is that regulation acts like a coward upon the weaker party alone when both are infected, leaving the active ambulant one to continue the dissemination of the disease unchecked; but even were this inconstancy eliminated, regulation would still be inefficient, as shown in the German army. One great and serious difficulty, inseparable from all licensing, is this: that it seeks merely to obviate the penalty of sin, the natural punishment visited upon it, and not only takes no cognizance of, but plans to facilitate the commission of the criminal act itself. The attempt to deal with the question of regulation is equivalent to saying that thieving and murdering would be all right if the thieves and murderers could only escape punishment. In Baltimore, and I fear in other cities, in times past we practiced a most despicable system, a sort of abortive regulation, well suited to the character of the degraded politicians who ruled our State, by which these men, sunk far lower than these poor, distraught women, used their legal authority in raiding houses of ill-repute and hauling the women up to the City Hall and fining them from time to time whenever they wanted to put an extra few thousand dollars in their own pockets.

2. **Indifference and Neglect** is the alternative to regulation which has been tacitly adopted up to the present time in all parts of our country, except in St. Louis for a short period, where a monster petition rolled into the legislative halls on a wheel-barrow by girls dressed in white compelled the withdrawal of civic sanction to the houses of prostitution.

What Legislation Can Do. Without a strong public opinion back of it, the Legislature cannot control this or any other form of crime, even murder, as our criminal statistics abundantly prove. Ninety-five out of a hundred murderers go free in this country! The best made and the best administered laws in America are those which enable a man to keep a tight hold on the wealth he has accumulated, while the poorest and most wretchedly administered laws are those which protect

the life and health and that which is worth far more than all the gold in the world, the honor of a poor man's daughter. If, however, we take this matter in hand and first instruct ourselves and others as we propose to do, and so get the backing of a strong public opinion, we then can insist upon the age of consent being raised until the young woman at least has some idea of the consequences of bartering away her purity, and we can see that the law is enforced. In Texas (oh! the shame of it!) it is only ten years! When our women vote this will be the first thing to be adjusted everywhere. We can insist, too, that a man must support his illegitimate child. In Maryland he is required to pay $30 a year for seven years, and even this is rarely paid. So much for the laws with a weak moral sentiment behind them.

Adultery, which was in olden times punishable by death, is visited with a maximum fine of ten dollars in Maryland. Such a ridiculous law fosters immorality and leads to the private administration of justice and to murder. You cannot check adultery in Maryland, where it is thus condoned.

Protection of Babes. In Maryland, in the city of Baltimore alone, as I have stated, from 800 to 1,000 infants are sacrificed annually to lust. In scarcely a single instance has the offender been apprehended and punished, and in not one instance has the full measure of punishment adjudicated by law been meted out. So much for the indifference of the public and of our law officers.

My friend, Dr. Pollack, feeling just as distressed as you would about speaking in public, and above all before men, about these things, has yet, from a high sense of duty, gone to court 18 times in behalf of 18 of these little helpless waifs. She notes the long delays and repeated summons which do so much to clog the wheels of justice. She has found that the lawyers and the detectives, and, I blush to add, the doctors in court, behave towards her in the court room as though she were persecuting a poor innocent man, the one accused by the child of the crime. She observes, as others have observed in other cities, that with the exception of the judge the men in court make light of and often laugh over these cases as the testimony is developed. While the police are often in sympathy, public sentiment is always with the man and never with the child.

A bill to secure the attendance of a woman doctor on women and children requiring genital examinations, and to stand by them in court, was emasculated by one of our sapient Senators alleging that the testimony was often too awful. This surely accenuating its necessity.

This very week two cases appear in our daily papers, one

of a man accused before, who gets six months, and another of a man which is thus noticed. Our State Attorney's office is utterly weak and inefficient. What are we to do? In a series of years Dr. P.'s testimony has secured only three convictions. One man who raped a number of children from 6 to 10 years of age, and against whom three of the older of the victims testified, was found guilty and recommended to the mercy of the court. What, I ask, has become of our legal profession?

It is not a little curious that the only methods of dealing with this question which have occurred to those deeply interested in it, even making it a life study, have been violent repression, regulation and neglect. Now, I do not hesitate to aver that these methods cannot possibly succeed, for they have all been tried and they have fatal inherent defects. One reason why they cannot succeed is that they deal with the question in a wholesale fashion, and human beings will not be handled in this way. Any method to succeed must deal with individuals one by one, must treat them as fellow beings of like passions with ourselves, capable of knowing the truth and seeing the light and walking in it. Any method to succeed must further be largely preventive in its scope, seeing to it that our youth grow up pure in mind as well as in action, and protecting young girls as they strive for a living under difficult economic conditions. It is the old question asked ages ago by Cain who slew his brother, "Am I my brother's keeper?" You know his cry in the end, "My punishment is greater than I can bear."

Through this indifference and neglect, immorality with its attendant diseases has engulfed us, and if it were in response to no other instinct than in obedience to the lowest, that of mere self-preservation, you and I are forced to take up this vital question and to deal with it on new and saner lines.

3. An Active, Intelligent, Personal Crusade. The third alternative is that of an active, intelligent crusade arising out of a sense of personal responsibility of all classes, such as we are now establishing, such as has never been really tried until recently in Germany, New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, and Baltimore.

The reasons for a personal crusade are that all men, rich and poor, high and low, intelligent and ignorant, are a brotherhood of like passions and with a community of interests. As sure as there is a God in Heaven, if I neglect my poorer and less fortunate brother, just so sure not only will the guilt of his sufferings be laid at my door, but his very diseases themselves will come to lodge in the bosom of my family. We cannot get away from this responsibility, no matter how we struggle to throw it off.

The great practical questions to be answered here are: **What is the work that is to be done? Who is to do the work?** And, **What is the best way to do it?** The work to be done begins right in the home by each parent meeting the responsibilities touching their own children. If you have no child, then you may devote yourself to the public welfare, the status of things in the schools and in our colleges, and perhaps, most of all, in our courts, co-operating with the teachers in the public schools and with the splendid modern playground associations. Look well into the housing conditions and sanitary arrangements for the poor, and the wages paid to girls. The least promising work is the eradication of the existing prostitution. All attacks made upon the prostitute herself have been dishonest and hypocritical in that they reach but the one, and that the weaker sex. Let every one who enters upon this crusade, if he or she would work effectively, at once dismiss all notion that there is any difference between the male and female prostitute. Your moral hands will be absolutely tied if you discriminate between the two. We must see eye to eye in this matter and insist that there be no double standard of morality, that any attempt to eradicate prostitution by raiding brothels instead of curing only serves to disseminate the evil by scattering it and multiplying its foci. Except in flagrant cases, let us have no part in raiding, fining and harrowing these poor women; if it is to be done at all, take the men and let the women go free!

The effective work here, as we have found it in the case of tuberculosis, is preventive. Cut short the supply in our own homes and meanwhile give the limit of the law, the death penalty if needs be, to the white slave traffickers, and much will have been accomplished.

Who are the people to do the work? The class to do it must at the outset be largely the well-to-do; it may be difficult to engage the poor at present. The responsibility, and may I add the privilege, rest upon you. You have leisure to inform yourselves, sufficient intelligence to grasp the facts; you are in touch with the laws as well as the lawmakers of the city, and, above all, you have the prestige of your social position—all these things given you as a stewardship to use for this and similar high moral purposes. For these reasons, making you in a sense their guardians, the less favorably situated are predisposed to accept your guidance. A prominent head of a department store, who recently introduced classes for the instruction of the young women working for him, remarked to Miss Garrett, a Purity worker, "They will gladly go and hear you now that I have told them that Mrs. K. is also a member of your class, while if I simply told them you were

coming to teach them about these things they would think that I considered that they needed reform and would resent it."

How to Do It. First of all, one must definitely resolve that we will give this most important matter the time needed to really understand it. You must inform yourselves as to the facts. You can do this by reading some of the literature, which is simple, interesting, non-technical and already abundant. Let me advise you here that you must from the outset learn to discriminate and to criticise, and not to accept as usable all that may be put into your hands and spoken of as excellent. I invite your searching criticism of any book or paper I myself may put before you. Useful pamphlets are those issued by the Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, an organization headed by some splendid men in New York City, chief among whom is our Dr. Prince Morrow, abetted by numerous sympathizers in other parts of the country. Canon E. Lyttleton, Head of Eton, England, has written a suggestive book, entitled "Training of the Young in the Laws of Sex". Morly has a book for parents called "The Renewal of Life". Dr. Willson, of Philadelphia, has written an excellent one for boys from 16 to 18, called "The American Boy and the Social Evil". There is a booklet called "Almost a Man," by Mary Wood Allen, written in good taste, which is helpful. You will notice as you scan such literature that some of it tells too much, is too sentimental, or may even serve to stimulate the very appetites which we are seeking to bring under control.

As parents you must be better informed about all things which vitally concern the lives of your children. You must, in order to impart information in matters of this kind, maintain the confidence of your children from their infancy up by preserving a close affectionate association with them. If you are not the nearest and dearest friend your children have, you will then find that any attempt to talk to them upon these subjects is unnatural and awkward, and may do more harm than good. Such instruction to be helpful can only grow out of perfectly natural sweet relationships. Be sure of this that you cannot impart to your child that which you have not got yourself. Mere good words, felicitious phrases, texts, admonitions and the like, unless backed by a consistent life, have no influence whatever upon character, or if they do produce an effect, it is to train a hypocrite. Emerson once said somethink like this: "I cannot bear what you say, for what you are shrieks so loudly." Neither, as a rule, let me warn you, can you act in these matters by proxy. It is true that all school teachers and college professors are our representatives, stand for the time in the place of parents, and that their chief

obligation with regard to the child, however much in these days they may deny it, is not to stuff them with information touching the languages and the "ologies," but with that which builds up character, a love of justice and of right, and a simple trust in God as a Father. They cannot, however, do these things, even though they would, unless the training has been begun and is maintained in the intervals in the home by father and mother. In seeking to place responsibility and blame, let us begin right at home and take it upon our own shoulders. You must bend to this as the great task of your life, or it will never be done. Let me whisper here that if you take up your task, though you may find it difficult and distasteful in the beginning, I promise that you will discover in it the chiefest blessing of life and discover a new sweetness and new voices you never heard before. If you let your boy grow up immoral, as ten of thousands are growing up to-day, then he is also a hypocrite, as he hides his immorality behind his society smirk. As a hypocrite he is untrustworthy, one of those moral wrecks we see on all sides daily betraying great fiduciary positions. He loses in an immoral life the capacity for true, deep affection for parents, for brothers and for sisters. At home he is often shunned by the younger children. Passionate and unrestrained at school, though ambition may spur him on, he yet lacks the finer quality of love of learning for its own sake, and all love of nature, her beauty and her graces as so many messages from the Creator to His intelligent creatures. If he is but pure, then the great fountain stone of character is laid. You can build what you will if you have a noble, a true, a gentle man, such a one, I say with reverence, as Elohim had in mind when the fiat went forth, "Let us make man in our own image". It is best for parents to speak directly to their boys and their girls, and not to attempt the easier course of putting literature in their hands. What is communicated by word of mouth can be varied and adapted to the individual need at the moment. Anything given a child ought to be read first and carefully digested by the parent. Instructions in matters of sex and purity ought not to be too insistently given. In these matters our best citizens in Baltimore to-day are our Jewish mothers, who are reading carefully and imparting their knowledge to their children. The only criticism one might make is that the subject, being new to them, they are doing their work a little too strenuously. Such information should come simply as a part of the general information about the processes at large. We must not so over-emphasize this point as to make the child feel that reproduction is the one thing the human race lives for. You will find children eager for information imparted in the right way.

One of our best workers has met about 3,000 girls, and has found them invariably full of common sense and eager for correct knowledge, ready to be approached in a right way and ready to give their confidence to one who is really interested in their welfare.

Do you not see that interests of this kind must of necessity draw parents back to the most health-giving of interests—the study of nature, her beauties, her graces and her economies? Do you not see that if you do this you will largely give up afternoon whist parties and over-much going to the theatres in the evening and prolonged dinners, as well as other unnatural, stimulating, soul-deadening recreations. A natural outcome will be growing interest in country life and tramps with children.

Miss Garrett, whom I have quoted before, has nature classes both winter and summer. In summer interesting subjects are abundant enough; in winter seeds pods are studied, the former homes of animals, nature's plan and supply for the birds, the berries which remain over, fertilizing of the ground for the seeds to grow, the correlative functions of bird to plant and plant to bird life. Recently one of the younger children on a country excursion, to her surprise, asked about the white slave traffic. Miss Garrett met the difficulty by explaining that it was just such sinful misconduct on the part of the men and women as the cowbird is guilty of, a bird which the children despise because the male deserts his mate, and she lays her eggs in another bird's nest and hastening away shirks all her maternal duties. This was not a full and detailed answer, but it was adequate and satisfying for the age.

Let me recapitulate the practical facts: The danger is imminent and there is work for all to do on all sides. In families the work is peculiarly the duty of the parent. A mother and a father, as a rule, are the only ones who can deal properly with an adolescent boy. To do this aright you must make it in a very real sense one of the chief aims of your life. To do it aright you must in a real way never before suggested go back to nature and study her ways and be interested in all her processes. You must not over-emphasize this one feature. There are plenty of helpful books and pamphlets awaiting your use. You must come into closer personal touch with the lives of your children and gain their affection and their entire confidence. You, both fathers and mothers, must be willing to sacrifice other purely selfish interests for those who have a prior claim upon you. You must look into the conditions of the poor children and see that they, too, are receiving adequate instruction. You must see to it that instruc-

tion is given in schools and colleges. Watch the courts, especially the juvenile ones.. You must see that women brought for trial are duly shielded and that in houses of detention and in prison they are not exposed to indignity or to insult, whatever their status in life. You must treat a prostitute with infinite pity and compassion, but with respect, and, God grant it, with love. John B. Gough used to say of the man he saw lying drunk in the gutter, "But for the grace of God, there lies John Gough." If you are on the hospital boards, see that these diseases are received and treated there.

Finally, may I, out of the fullness of an absolute conviction, born of the knowledge of history and close, life-long observation, declare to you that I am chiefly glad that your attention has been directed to these matters of civic righteousness and the burden of responsibility has thus been placed upon your shoulders because I believe you will find the task too great to be borne alone, that the reform cannot be carried out unaided. I am convinced that all self-reform, apparently successful and specious as it may for a time appear, ends as did the man who drove out the devil and swept and garnished his house and then later let in seven devils worse than the first. In other words, to effect this reform, we must call upon and daily depend upon the living God. If you are Jewish, go back to your Old Testament scriptures. If you are Gentiles, believe, appropriate, and daily live in your lives both Old Testament and New, and no longer let the Confucians, the Buddhists and Mohammedans put you to shame in their knowledge of their scriptures and their zeal for their faith. If you do this you will not only succeed in this hard matter, but the new life within will express itself in every avenue of civic, domestic and personal activity, and then, and only then, will we begin to hear more about and understand practically the quality of those almost forgotten words in our language, justification, righteousness, holiness.

THE PROBLEM OF CHASTITY.

BY FRANCES M. GREENE, M. D., BROOKLINE, MASS.

"Abstinence from sexual intercourse is, according to the opinion of physicians and contrary to a widespread prejudice, not detrimental to health as a rule."

"A simple life and open air exercise can prevent sexual desire from becoming too imperative."

The above are the first two paragraphs of the "Merkblatt" or Pamphlet describing venereal diseases and their dangers which has been distributed over Germany by the Society for the Prevention of Venereal Disease. Two important parties

compose this society—the Abolitionists, or those who believe that Prostitution should be neither recognized nor regulated by law (most Abolitionists are also Abstinentists, who believe in chasity until marriage, regardless of age), and Regelmentarists, or those who believe sexual intercourse necessary for the health of the male, and advocate the regulation of prostitution.

This system of regulation has been tried since early in the 19th century. That it is a failure has been proved by the fact that the system has been abandoned in England, Holland, Norway, Sweden and Denmark. In France a commission has been working for years to find a better solution of the problem, and in Germany and Italy the specialists for venereal diseases declare the laws governing prostitution in those countries inadequate and impossible of application.

It is significant that the two paragraphs quoted above head a pamphlet issued by a society composed of all parties, brought together by the profound conviction that something must be done to combat the existing evil.

It is universally acknowledged that the first step in this campaign must be educational. The world is fast becoming aware of the fact that its profound ignorance of the dangerous consequences of pre- or extra-marital intercourse has been the cause of widespread and untold misery. Chastity as a spiritual ideal in contradistinction to carnal indulgence has ever been a tenet of church and religion; but it has remained for modern science to discover chastity until marriage, not only as an ethical desideratum, but as a physical asset.

The question from a scientific standpoint is, it is true, still in its infancy, and in approaching it scientific men are apt to be driven in the direction of individual sexual propensity. It is for this reason that I shall refrain from quoting extremists of either side. I shall select only the opinions of men both conservative and widely known, who, without adhesion to either party, give us the results of their unbiased opinions.

Dr. H. Niesser, Geh. Med. Rat. and Professor in the University of Breslau, declares that the prevalent idea among youth that the satisfaction of the sexual impulse is necessary to the maintenance of health, is a fable and an evil one. While he by no means endorses the abstinent or chastity party, he states that the youth of to-day should begin their sexual intercourse at a much later age and should be taught to cultivate a much greater temperance in that direction. "In spite of the recognition of sexual impulse as a physiological function of the normal human, it is certain that only when man or animal has learned what sexual intercourse is, and has become habituated to the satisfaction of his desires, does the effort to abstain

become difficult, almost impossible, and at times accompanied by serious consequences. But we must not forget that in the developed individuals the sexual impulse is very different. Chastity, which is easily borne by one, can scarcely be borne by another. The conditions which surround the youth of the present day from whom we demand chastity must also not be forgotten."

"Nevertheless, in spite of these difficulties which confront the successful carrying out of our ideal, we, as fighters against the spread of sexual diseases from the medical as well as the ethical standpoint, must constantly reiterate the demand for the ideal, and strive where possible in the beginning towards its realization."

Thus, in 1904, spoke Professor Niesser, one of the greatest European authorities and a founder of the German Society for the Prevention of Venereal Diseases.

The unbiased scientist of to-day, instead of unhesitatingly voicing the opinion that physical development and sexual intercourse are concomitant terms, will hestitate and be more deliberate in his answer. He will realize that chastity has until recently been a negligible quantity, and that its present importance will lead to its more definite investigation.

Professor Dr. W. Erb, Heidelberg, one of the most renowned nerve specialists, takes a conservative stand. In a paper read before the Society for the Prevention of Venereal Diseases, he declares that he has not systematically studied the subject, but that the question has become so prominent that he feels called upon to give the public the benefit of his opinion based upon such cases as have come under his observation. He calls attention to the enormous difference in the strength of the sexual impulse in different individuals, varying from a most intense development to absolute absence of sexual sensibility, as in the so-called Naturae Frigidae.

Abstinence would affect these various grades of sexual development in a very different manner. He avers that even the healthy normal young men suffer more or less under complete abstinence. He cites a number of cases where the suffering has been more or less serious. (But it is significant that all of these cases are men over thirty, outside of our category, since our interest centres in men under thirty. Almost all of these men had been married, and from death or other causes had been subjected to forced abstinence. It is also interesting to note that Erb's case observations strengthen Niesser's assertion that the habit of sexual intercourse once established, abstinence becomes more difficult and more often injurious.)

Especially does he consider the danger of neuropaths.

Such individuals are sexually supersensitive, and in them Sexual Neurasthenia is apt to develop. But these, he adds, are not normal in the first instance. They require special treatment, and even a normal sexual life is not always either possible or beneficial to them. He closes his article with the following:

"It is clear that were chastity generally practiced until marriage, venereal diseases would soon be reduced to a minimum, would almost entirely disappear. In the face of this infinite gain to humanity the undoubted although relatively rare and unimportant injury to health, through chastity, should play no part. (But it is totally impossible to demand such chastity under the present social conditions where marriage is difficult, tardy, and often impossible.)" (Conditions for early marriage are much more favorable in America than in Europe.)

August Forel, Dr. Med. Phil. et Jur. Prof. of Psychiatry and Director of the Asylum for the Insane, Zurich.

"As to sexual continence the opinions are widely different. All extreme affirmations are false. It is certain that the disadvantages of continence have been ridiculously overdrawn. Under normal conditions continence, although often not easy, is perfectly possible, and the medical faculty of Christiania is not far wrong when it declares that it has never to meet diseases the result of abstinence, but many the result of sexual excesses.

"Nevertheless, this declaration goes somewhat too far, since enforced continence in **neuropaths** sometimes induces such a condition of metal and physical excitement as to lead to mental and nervous diseases. I have observed such cases both in men and women. They are, however, exceptional. Continence in individuals who are sexually excitable is no easy matter, and demands of them, especially men, sometimes an heroic self-control."

Prof. H. Oppenheim, Berlin:

The dangers which threaten the Nervous System from Syphilis.

"The sad experiences of specialists for nervous diseases in this direction, the misfortune and unhappiness that meet him at every turn, are so monstrous that I could wish for myself the force and fire of the prophets of old that I might find the power to give to this cry of warning such a mighty force that it would reach the dullest and the most indifferent. It may be exaggerated, but certainly is significant, when a noted French nerve specialist, Raymond, allows himself to be driven to the following expression: 'Were there no Alcoholism and no Syphilis, we nerve doctors might fold our hands and look

about for another profession.' Without prejudice I may say that Syphilis is in fact one of the most frequent causes of organic disease of the brain and spinal cord, that it causes changes in these organs which develop into severe, generally very painful, diseases, often accompanied by physical or mental paralysis. For us doctors is this fact so certain and of so frequent occurrence that we feel ourselves in duty bound in the great majority of nervous diseases to immediately think of the possibility of a syphilitic origin."

(The above is quoted from this famous nerve specialist to show that there is as much and more to fear from nervous diseases in those who do not practice chastity than in those who do.)

I shall quote more fully from Professor Loewenfeld, of Munich, a writer on nervous diseases, because his conclusions are drawn, not from accidental observations, but from systematic specialized study of the subject.

Professor Loewenfeld has for some years given special attention to the influence of sexual abstinence. His material is taken from the middle and intellectual classes, from which the greatest number of patients having nervous diseases are recruited. He sets the age of complete sexual development in man at 18 years. Marriage in the classes from which his material is drawn takes place generally between the ages of 30 and 32, thus giving a time of from 12 to 14 years in which sexual impulse makes itself more or less felt and cannot be satisfied through marital relation.

Before dealing with the Abstinentists, he separates from them those upon whom Masturbation has had serious consequences, but he adds that he believes sexual abstinence is not responsible for the widespread habit for the reason that in the greater number of cases masturbation begins before the age of complete sexual development and often ceases with the 20th year, or earlier.

The Abstinentists who do not masturbate he divides into several groups:

1. Those who show no injurious effect upon the general health. The men who had come under his observation were not only the Naturae Frigidae, but many others whose sexual impulses were perfectly normal, as was evidenced by normal lives after marriage. These men were generally sober, industrious, unimpressionable individuals, whose greatest interest lay in their work or profession.

2. Those whom abstinence injured more or less. This group deals with light and usually transitory nervous and psychical disturbances.

3. Those who under the influence of abstinence show seri-

ous physical disturbances. Here we meet well-defined cerebral and spinal pathological conditions, sometimes with psychopathological accompaniment, head troubles, diminution or absence of the power of mental work, sexual hyperaesthesia, mental depression, conditions of fear and hallucination. Professor Loewenfeld here states that in justice to the demands of those who declare that abstinence can have no evil effects, and that these disturbances can always be traced to other causes, it becomes the duty of every physician in any case in which abstinence plays a part to investigate and demonstrate how abstinence has become of pathological significance.

"With the above in mind, I have striven in my own cases as far as possible to reach the real cause, and I have arrived at the conclusion that only under certain conditions can abstinence assume the importance of a pathological factor. I will not deny that in healthy individuals, free from hereditary taint, abstinence will sometimes become a heavy burden, especially in young men with strong sexual impulse; but according to my own experience these are only transitory disturbances, the appearance of which is conditioned by moments of sexual excitement and disappear with them on the application of certain hygienic measures.

"In the cases where under the influence of abstinence lasting pathological conditions appear, there is, as a rule, some constitutional anomaly, either an inherited or acquired neuropsychopathological tendency. In carefully weighing all my experience until the present time I cannot believe that abstinence necessarily forms even a latent injuring factor. If and how far this is the case depends aside from the intensity of the sexual impulse, upon the casual and accompanying conditions and to a certain extent upon the age. As far as the last is concerned, one may say that up to a certain age, 25 years, sexual abstinence, combined with a proper mode of life, promotes rather than hinders both health and physical development."

Professor Loewenfeld further advances the theory that the force of the sexual impulse depends upon two elements:

1. The excitability of the centers of sexual activity in the brain cortex upon which the inherited differences of impulse depend.

2. The amount of production or overproduction of germ cell material, which he calls "Libidogene" substance.

The excitement which this "libidogene" substance causes in the organs of the body when no compensation takes place through sexual intercourse can, under favorable circumstances, be transferred to other directions of mental and bodily activity.

In this way sexual excitement might be made useful in encouraging and sustaining the energy and activity of the individual.

(The above statement is pregnant with possibilities, and if used with discretion might be the means of assisting many young men in battle with themselves, not only as a theory, but as a practical working hypothesis.)

I repeat that the foregoing quotations are, without exception, from unbiased seekers after scientific facts.

The work is still in its beginning. But the ideal of mental and bodily purity is fast becoming an inspiring force, and perhaps even we of this day are to find the answer to the cry of St. Augustine:

"But woe is thee, thou torrent of human custom! How long will it be before thou art dried up? How long will the sons of Eve be carried down into that huge and hideous ocean. which even they scarcely overpass who climb the cross?"

CONNECTICUT SOCIETY OF SOCIAL HYGIENE.

This Society was organized May 13th, in Hartford, Conn., with a charter membership of over six hundred and thirty, with the following officers:

Phineas H. Ingalls, M. D., President; Rt. Rev. Chauncey M. Brewster, Prof. R. H. Chittenden, Hon. O. Vincent Coffin, Prof. Melancthon W. Jacobus, Hon. George P. McLean, Judge Silas A. Robinson, Dean Henry Wade Rogers, Pres. W. A. Shanklin, Vice-Presidents; Charles S. Stern, M. D., Treasurer; Thomas N. Hepburn, M. D., Secretary.

The Committee on Organization sent out the following circular letter to representatives of the Medical Profession and the laity throughout the State:

My Dear Sir:

There is an increasing feeling among medical men throughout the country that the attitude of silence which they have maintained for centuries on the diseases which have their origin in the social evil is no longer tenable in the light of modern knowledge. Increased study as to the prevalence and serious nature of these diseases shows that they are second to none as causes of physical suffering and social misery; so that some concerted action in an effort to diminish them is imperative.

We feel that physicians alone cannot undertake this task, because they come in contact with the individual after the

contraction of the disease, when it is too late to warn the patient, and their professional obligations prevent them from warning Society. Neither do we feel that legislation and action through our executives alone, as by police regulation, even if it were morally justifiable, has been of any value in the countries where it has been tried. Nor do we feel that our moral leaders alone, as exemplified by our clergy, can speak with convincing authority on this phase of human frailty. Therefore, it has seemed advisable to us to unite, as far as possible, the men and women representing the various units of social work into an organization where the point of view of each may be given, with the hope that some uniform policy of action may be taken that will have the support of all.

In 1905 such an organization was established in New York under the auspices of the New York Academy of Medicine. Since that time the State Medical Societies of Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Maryland, Indiana, Illinois, Oregon, and Washington have followed suit. The chief result of these organizations has been that they have all agreed that a policy of education of the public is the only reasonable method of approaching the problem. In this education, care must be taken to keep clear of cheap sentimentalism and emotional suggestion, on the one hand, and of crudeness shocking to the sensitive on the other. Whatever its difficulties, however, education, as in all other social scourges, is our only hope of any ultimate headway against this class of diseases.

It is now proposed to establish such an organization in Connecticut. For this purpose a public-spirited Connecticut woman has offered us one thousand dollars a year, for three years, to get the organization going. We ask your co-operation. On account of the difficult nature of the subject, we think it most important to have a carefully selected charter membership in order to insure the right character to the policy. With this in mind, a personal appeal has been made as far as possible, and the men and women whose names are on the enclosed list have agreed to aid in the formation of the organization. We should like to have you among this number, and, if you feel that the object of the organization is important enough to enlist your endorsement, sign the enclosed card and send to the address below.

Very truly yours,

COMMITTEE OF ORGANIZATION.

Much of the credit for the formation of this splendid organization, which from the point of its large charter membership may be termed the "banner society," is due to the untiring efforts of its able and efficient Secretary.

VOL. I NO. 4

Social Diseases

REPORT OF THE PROGRESS OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THEIR PREVENTION

OCTOBER, 1910

CONTENTS

CLAUSE 79 OF THE PAGE BILL, AND THE SANITARY SUPERVISION OF PROSTITUTION 1

The Legislative Aspects. By Hon. Julius M. Mayer . . 2

The Sanitary Aspects. By Prince A. Morrow, M.D. . . 6

The Moral Aspects. By Rabbi Maurice H. Harris . . 20

Discussion 22

SYPHILIS AND GONOCOCCUS INFECTION NOTIFIABLE DISEASES IN CALIFORNIA 42

AGE OF CONSENT IN TEXAS—CORRECTION 43

OBLIGATORY NOTIFICATION OF VENEREAL DISEASES IN VERMONT . 43

THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE 44

REGLEMENTATION VERSUS CLAUSE 79 OF THE PAGE BILL . . 45

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
AMERICAN SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MODERN PROPHYLAXIS
29 WEST 42ND STREET NEW YORK

SOCIAL DISEASES

VOL. I OCTOBER, 1910 No 4.

A STATED MEETING OF THE AMERICAN SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS WAS HELD AT THE NEW YORK ACADEMY OF MEDICINE, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 10, 1910, DR. PRINCE A. MORROW, PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

General subject for discussion:

CLAUSE 79 OF THE PAGE BILL AND THE SANITARY SUPERVISION OF PROSTITUTION

I. THE LEGISLATIVE ASPECTS.—Hon. Julius M. Mayer, Counsel to the Page Commission.

II. THE SANITARY ASPECTS.—Prince A. Morrow, M.D.

III. THE MORAL ASPECTS.—Rabbi Maurice H. Harris.

The President: There are one hundred and forty applicants for membership in the society, one hundred and nine of which have been approved by the executive committee, and the remaining thirty-one have been left over until their credentials have been more thoroughly examined. In view of the fact that we are a little late in starting the proceedings this evening, if it be your pleasure we will omit the reading of the long list, and a motion to that effect will be in order.

Moved: Seconded, carried.

THE LEGISLATIVE ASPECTS

Hon. Julius M. Mayer

Owing to the limit of time at my disposal, it will be very difficult to give more than a brief account of the purpose of this Commission. I do not know how many of you have read the report of the Page Commission, but you will find this subject discussed on page fifty-four. The report may readily be found in the libraries, and perhaps some may be obtained from Albany. The report sets forth why the so-called Page Commission recommended the enactment of the provisions of clause 79. The provisions of the Act you are perhaps not all familiar with, and therefore I will briefly state what they are, in so far as this provision is concerned.

"On and after the first day of September, any person who is a vagrant, as defined in subdivision 4 of section 887 of the code of criminal procedure, or who is convicted of a violation of subdivision 2 of section 1458 of the consolidation act, or of section 150 of the tenement house law shall, after conviction, be taken to a room adjacent to the court room and there be physically examined by a woman physician of the department of health detailed for such purpose. . . . If it appears that the prisoner is afflicted with any venereal disease which is contagious, infectious, or communicable, the magistrate shall commit her to a public hospital having a ward or wards for the treatment of the disease with which she is afflicted, for detention and treatment for a minimum period fixed by him in the commitment, and for a maximum period of *not more than one year.*" If she is cured, as certified by a physician of the institution to which she has been committed or of the board of health between the minimum and the maximum period fixed by him, she is entitled to a discharge. That is the statute, briefly stated.

The Page Commission held the view that after conviction,—and there should be no mistake or misrepresentation that this statute applies to cases before conviction or is in any sense a licensing law,—that after conviction, if these women are found

afflicted with the diseases described, they should then be treated in precisely the same way as if they had any other communicable or infectious or contagious disease.

Now, there are two series of objections that are made, as I understand, to this measure. One is basic. There are some people who believe there should be no such examination, and no record of that examination, even after conviction. It would be a waste of time to discuss this, for those who hold it do so as a matter of conviction, while I and others have a contrary view. I believe this has been an extremely valuable statute.

The second series of objections relates to the details of the statute. It is pointed out that at present these women are being sent to the workhouse, which is not a hospital, and where there is not a separate ward, in the correct sense of the term, for these diseases. The criticism referred to is sound, and is one in which the Commission join, but that is not their fault or the fault of the statute. The administrative authorities have not yet provided the right kind of place which the Commission believed should be provided upon the theory that these women were to be held and treated as hospital patients during the period of detention involved in their cure, if that were possible. What I want to make clear is that it is not the fault of the law that the administrative authorities have not yet provided the kind of place which the statute intended. I do not say that in criticism of the authorities, either, for the statute has only gone into effect since the first of September, and the city authorities have a very difficult budget on their hands, and are doing the best they can.

Another statement made the other day which no one had called to my attention until it was quoted by the very able attorney in that proceeding, Miss Rembaugh, is that there are some provisions of existing law defining persons or offenses under this general subject, which were not comprehended in Act 79. These provisions are two in kind,—one having to do with cases of women who are guilty of the same general sort of thing, but who come under some other statute; the other case or set of cases is like one of the subdivisions of section 887 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which defines a vagrant as a male person who lives on the proceeds of prostitution. The

contention was made that that sort of person should be included under the statute and come under the working of the statute the same as the women. To that I agree entirely. The reason that this was not in the statute and that some of the other provisions were not in the statute was a very simple one. The statute dealt with many and very intricate subjects, and involved a large amount of technical work under tremendous pressure; and in a bill of this extent it was impossible to search out every provision of existing law, and not to make some inadvertent errors of omission, so I think I represent the Commission properly when I state that they did not intend to leave out of the provisions of the act any person, male or female, who was convicted or who came within the general character of the offenses referred to.

I do not know how much misapprehension exists about this act, but I should say there was a good deal. I am extremely anxious to impress some points upon an audience of this earnest character. In the first place some ladies called on me when the bill was before the governor, with the idea that if these women got a certificate from a physician, it would be in the nature of a license, such as is issued, it is said, in many foreign cities. The only purpose of the certificate is that after the person is incarcerated and receives a certificate from the physician at the head of the institution that the person is cured of the disease, that certificate is purely a protection to the head of the institution for his discharge of the woman.

I think there are some other misapprehensions. For instance, it is said that these women are subjected to humiliation. Well, if an examination of the character I have referred to is humiliation, very well, but if you regard the real sense of the act, they are not subjected to humiliation. I was in the night court some time ago, and found that ninety-eight women had been convicted; forty of these ninety-eight had been found to be suffering with disease—thirty-nine of them with one disease, one with another and the more serious disease. The authorities have not yet made all the tests that scientific people make in such cases. That is an indication of the number of persons convicted and found with these diseases. Doctor Appleton told me that excepting in one case there had been no objection made to the examination, that they had submitted without any pro-

test of any character. Unless you are basically opposed to the provision, the magistrates should be aided in having an opportunity to administer this law without misrepresentations being sent out about this by those against the law. They should have a fair chance to test it and see whether or not it is wise.

The Page Commission was not legislating on the general subject of prostitution at all—that was beyond the scope of its duty; it was legislating with the law as it found it. As far back as 1833, and perhaps prior to that,—but at least then,—a provision was put on the statute books which is there to-day, whereby the state has recognized that it must lay hands on persons suffering from infectious diseases, the result of debauchery. I will read this, for it is very interesting. Subdivision 3 of section 887 of the Code of Criminal Procedure provides: "A person who has contracted infectious or other diseases in the practice of drunkenness or debauchery, and requiring charitable aid to restore himself, is a vagrant." If I had had time I believe I could have found that this was merely the successor of other statutes. The State of New York has taken the stand that infectious diseases contracted in the practice of debauchery requires conviction, and when it says "requires charitable aid" it means to place the persons under confinement where they may be restored to health and be no longer a menace to the community.

We took existing law as we found it, and then we said that the State of New York, having defined certain acts to be offenses, and having defined certain people to be vagrants or disorderly persons, we will go a step further and require that these persons when there is a judicial judgment stating that they are vagrants or guilty of the prohibited offense, shall be prevented from being further sources of danger and disease. The Page Commission was not nearly so original as some people think. It simply took the law and well-known statutes and applied the remedy.

A final word in regard to this act. The men who drafted this law have a particular pride in it, for it was the result of long investigation, and this provision was based on testimony, not imagination, and they are anxious to see this law a success,—not merely this section, but the entire statute. The way in which to perfect it, if you believe in the proposition, is to confer about it and to point out its errors and omissions, and then

for those who really want to have a good statute to get together and agree on its details, and present a united front to the legislature. On the other hand, if every one goes at it his own way, it means that this great problem will go on year after year, and you get nowhere. The Page Commission feels that it has done something if it has excited discussion.

THE SANITARY ASPECTS

By Prince A. Morrow, M.D.

The sanitary supervision of prostitutes, as provided for in clause 79 of the Page Bill, has a most important interest to the members of this society. The specific object of this society's organization is to limit the spread of diseases growing out of the social evil. As stated in Article II of its Constitution, it proposes to study every means educational, sanitary, moral and administrative which promise to be most effective for this purpose. It is eminently fitting, therefore, that we should study the preventive value, probable or presumptive, of this measure. If it promises to be effective in limiting the spread of venereal diseases, it should receive the endorsement and support of this society. If, on the other hand, it should appear upon examination that it possesses no real efficacy as a preventive measure, and, moreover, has certain countervailing disadvantages which are calculated to work harm rather than good, this society should endeavor to secure its modification or repeal.

While the purpose of this law is to a certain degree corrective and punitive, its essential intent as I understand it is sanitary, and I shall consider it chiefly from this point of view.

Before examining in detail the practical working of this sanitary scheme, it may be well to survey the character of this legislation from a more general standpoint.

In the first place, it marks a new departure; in all previous legislation in this state dealing with the social evil, the diseases it engenders have been considered a negligible quantity and

entirely ignored. This bill has the merit of recognizing the existence of these diseases, their significance as a danger to health, and the necessity of instituting measures to suppress them. The important question to be determined is whether the policy proposed represents advanced or retrogressive legislation.

As most of you are aware, opposition to this measure has developed in certain quarters owing to the impression that the medical inspection of prostitutes is intended as an opening wedge to the state regulation of the social evil. This inference was perhaps legitimate in view of the fact that the statute is almost identical with that of the Continental system of reglementation applying to the arrest of professional prostitutes and the medical examination of these women, who, if found diseased, are remanded to the hospital for treatment until cured. Under the French law, amended April 11, 1908, these provisions do not apply to girls under eighteen years of age. If they are arrested by mistake, they are immediately discharged, even if found diseased. While the measure under consideration is free from the odious feature of license, its administration carries with it the disgrace of a public trial, finger-print impressions, etc., which are peculiar to our system of judicial procedure. It is more oppressive in that it permits a longer sentence to the hospital.

There is no suggestion that this legislation is reformatory in its purpose. Certainly no one familiar with the demoralizing influences and associations of a female venereal ward could be persuaded that they conduce to reformation of the woman or her restoration to a respectable, decent life. No prostitute was ever reformed by punishment. Its only effect is to render her more callous and confirm her in her nefarious calling. And yet, the class of women who chiefly fall under the provisions of this act are more likely to be the débutantes in vice, who are more susceptible to reforming influences. All medical experience is to the effect that the younger the woman the more apt she is to be found diseased.

This legislation is not intended in the interests of the diseased women themselves, unless we ascribe to the state an exaggerated paternalism which would supply skilled examiners and prolonged support and hospital treatment at the public

expense, the economic cost of which would be considerable. Evidently it is in the interests of the men these women might infect.

The most distinctive character of this bill, then, is that of class legislation; speaking broadly, it is based upon sex. It is directed against a particular class of women for the protection of a particular class of men. Not the good citizens who lead regular lives and to whom the prostitute with her cortège of infections carries no menace, but for the protection of the licentious class of men who seek these women for immoral purposes.

Nothing could be further from my idea than to intimate that the excellent men who are responsible for this legislation had any such purpose in view, but we are considering the practical operation of this law, and not the motives of those who framed it.

It is to be borne in mind that venereal diseases are differentiated from all other infectious diseases by the peculiarity that they are commonly contracted through the voluntary act of the individual. Venereal disease seeks no man, it must be sought for in order to be acquired; with the exception of accidental and innocent infections it can only be acquired through an act which is qualified as immoral; it may be easily avoided by refraining from that act. Now the important question arises whether the state is under obligations to protect men from disease who are amply able to protect themselves simply by avoiding exposure to probable or certain sources of contagion. The state cannot consistently make safe provisions for the gratification of man's sensual impulses without recognizing the doctrine that sexual debauch is a necessity for men.

Sweeping aside these considerations, the advocates of this measure may say: "Let us be practical; prostitution has always existed; it always will exist; let us accept the situation as we find it. Men will consort with prostitutes, why not afford what measure of protection we can? Common sense would indicate that if these diseased women are returned to the streets they will infallibly infect a certain number of men. If they are isolated in the hospitals and cured, this given number of men will escape."

This conclusion by no means follows. It is infinitely more probable that these men with immoral tendencies will seek

other prostitutes and be contaminated just the same; the supply of infectious material is always amply sufficient.

"But at least you will admit," they say, "that if one hundred or five hundred diseased women are sent to the hospital and cured, the number of active foci of contagion will be numerically reduced by just so many." Unfortunately the sum does not work out that way; it involves addition as well as subtraction. If a certain number of the inmates of disorderly houses are withdrawn, the revenue of these houses is correspondingly diminished. Commercial instinct would prompt the keepers of these houses to apply to procurers, to white slavers, and to other agencies for a new supply of women to take their places. These new recruits are speedily infected, and the number of active foci of contagion is augmented rather than diminished. The supply of these women is always created to satisfy the demand. Such is the history of this vile commerce the world over.

Coming now to the practical workings of this sanitary scheme: In the administration of this law the police agent furnishes the testimony which convicts the woman of prostitution, and the physician furnishes the evidence necessary to convict her of disease. The consignment of the woman to the hospital is dependent upon the verdict of the examining physician, and her discharge from the hospital upon the certificate of the attending physician that she is cured; the physician thus acts as the judicial officer,—the magistrate having no authority in the matter.

Medical Examination. Now, the law, in requiring a *prompt* report from the examining physician as to whether or not a prostitute is diseased demands what medical science and skill are utterly unable to furnish. While it may be comparatively easy to recognize the presence of acute gonorrhœa, these women, for obvious reasons, seldom practise their vocation with the disease in this stage; the vast majority of infections originate from chronic or latent gonorrhœa. When the disease is localized in the deeper organs, the clinical evidence and bacteriological proof of its existence are exceedingly difficult or impossible to establish, and yet the disease may be actively contagious. The testimony of all specialists is concurrent upon this point,—that in these cases it is impossible to deter-

mine with certainty the presence or absence of contagious elements. Neisser, the discoverer of the gonococcus, examined five hundred and seventy-two public women of Breslau. By the ordinary examination he found a discharge suspicious of gonorrhœa in only twenty-two. By a more careful and thorough examination, he found that two hundred and sixteen of these women were indubitably gonorrhœic or probably so. In fifty-seven of the others the contagious elements were not demonstrated but were regarded as suspicious. Professor Ehlers, for many years physician to the police (Bureau de Moeurs), in Copenhagen, declares that a negative certificate has no positive value.

Nothing is easier than the diagnosis of syphilis in the active stage of secondary eruption; but syphilis is not a disease of continuous symptoms. In the intervals between the outbreaks, when the disease is in the contagious stage, there may be absolutely no evidence of its existence, yet there may be an explosion of contagious elements a few days thereafter. Then again, it is often difficult to distinguish between the eruption of syphilis and that of many common skin diseases which it simulates. The Wassermann test to discover the presence or absence of syphilitic elements in the blood, while most valuable, cannot be absolutely relied upon. It may be negative when the disease is undoubtedly present; it is frequently positive long after the individual has ceased to be contagious, so that after all we must rely upon the clinical evidence.

Commitment to the Hospital. One obstacle in the administration of this law which our legislators did not foresee is the lack of adequate provisions for the treatment of this class of patients in the public hospitals of this city. There is not a single hospital on Manhattan Island which receives and treats these patients, the city provides only twenty-six beds in the City Hospital for female venereal patients, and about the same number in the Metropolitan Hospital, both on Blackwell's Island. The Kings County Hospital and the Long Island College Hospital have each about twenty-five beds for this class of patients. In the existing organization of our hospital system there is not accommodation for one in five hundred of the prostitutes in this city. As a result of these inadequate provisions the diseased women who have thus far been sentenced to the

hospital under this law have been confined in the cells of the Workhouse, which it is needless to say, is in direct violation of the express provisions of the statute. In this connection I may state that I have repeatedly called attention to the shameful and notoriously inadequate facilities for the hospital treatment of venereal patients in this city. About the only good I see in this law is that it may compel the authorities to correct this abuse.

I understand that arrangements are now being made to accommodate a limited number of these women by opening up a ward of forty beds in the City Hospital. But this evidently will suffice for only a small percentage of diseased women who will be sentenced under this law, if it is honestly enforced. A legal measure is, to say the least, ill-considered if it requires impossibilities of the public functionaries who are to administer it.

What will be the effect on the City Hospital so far as its future efficiency is concerned? We should not lose sight of the fact that the moment a hospital begins to serve as a house of correction or a penitentiary a stigma is placed upon it which repels other patients. You may not be aware that the City Hospital was formerly known as the "Penitentiary Hospital" to which venereal cases were committed by the courts for treatment. Other patients refused to go there. The name was changed to the "Island Hospital," then to the "Charity Hospital," but its sinister reputation clung to it. It was finally changed to the City Hospital. It required nearly two generations to live down its unsavory reputation. Why repeat this experience?

Cure. Now as regards hospital treatment and cure it may be said that in the light of our present positive knowledge of the prolonged contagious activity of syphilis for years and that of chronic gonorrhœa which may persist indefinitely, the assignment of a time limit for the cure of these diseases is unwarranted. The contagious laws of these diseases do not lend themselves to legislative enactments. The treatment of chronic gonorrhœa in women is the most difficult and prolonged in medical therapeutics. Many cases cannot be cured without the removal of the deeper organs in which the germs find lodgment. If a woman is cured she may be reinfected an

hour after she leaves the hospital. Syphilis cannot be cured in one year, two, or even three years, and in many cases the disease is contagious during a much longer period. These cases may be whitewashed—that is cleared up of existing manifestations, but they are not cured. Time and time again in my twenty years' experience in the City Hospital I have discharged syphilitic women free from every manifestation of the disease. They have returned in a short time, it may be a week or a month later, in as bad a condition as before; alcohol and dissipation promptly determine a new explosion of contagious elements.

In appreciating the value of the medical examination and hospital treatment of these women, it is well to weigh the results of the observation and experience of skilled specialists abroad where this system has been in vogue for a long period. Janet, the recognized highest authority on gonorrhœa in France and an ardent advocate of regulation, declares that the attempt to eliminate cases of gonorrhœa by medical inspection and treatment in the hospital is like pouring water through a sieve. He, therefore, urges that the medical examination and isolation of these women be applied only to syphilitic cases. According to this authority all prostitutes have gonorrhœa,—in most of whom it exists in a torpid state without inflammatory reaction. He says: "In my opinion, if you wish to lock them up for that, it is necessary to lock all of them up." Another authority thus phrases it: "Why examine prostitutes for gonorrhœa? They all have it; we know in advance that they do. It is no less useless to cure them, since they are destined to receive every day their dose of gonococci."

Admitting for the sake of argument that the enforcement of this law is in the interest of the public health, if the principle be sound, if it is to be adopted as a settled state policy, why stop at half-way measures? Why limit its application to the comparatively few women apprehended by the present haphazard and capricious methods of police intervention? Why not extend its advantages to the inmates of disorderly houses and the great body of prostitutes in the city, who according to the best medical testimony are practically all diseased? If it be a good sanitary procedure, the more thorough its application the greater the protection to the public health. Why not adopt the vastly more comprehensive system of medical inspection

employed in Continental countries, which involves weekly examinations of all prostitutes who can be brought under police control, with the view of promptly weeding out sources of contagion as soon as detected?

Owing to inherent defects, failure has been largely writ upon this system to limit disease. It is defective in that the medical examination fails to detect disease, the detention in the hospital is insufficient for a cure, the syphilitc cases are simply whitewashed and the gonorrhœal cases if cured are incessantly reinoculated. In countries where it has been most perfected and employed, it has been condemned by its practical results. Fournier, its most distinguished advocate, says, "It does a little good, but it does not diminish the sum total of venereal morbidity." It would be proper to state that Fournier believes that the inmates of disorderly houses who are closely subjected to sanitary supervision furnish the "minimum of nocuity," so far as contagion is concerned. This may be explained on the ground that the majority of these women are the older prostitutes who have been infected with syphilis at an early period of their career, have passed the contagious stage, and therefore cannot communicate syphilis; while those affected by gonorrhœa have been instructed in the use of antiseptic douches and other preventive measures, so that they are less liable to communicate their disease. All experience shows that the younger the prostitute the more dangerous she is as a source of contagion.

Doctor LePileur, for fifteen years chief of the St. Lazare Hospital, says: "We receive every year more than 1,000 of these women; about 500 are new cases; more than one half are the reëntrants. They are arrested and sent back some two or three or even ten times during the year for recurrences of their disease." So that there is a constant procession of these women from the streets to the hospital, back to the streets, and again to the hospital. Of interest in this connection is the fact that of 56,196 arrests of women by the *Police des Moeurs* in a single year in Paris, this number embraced only 5,776 different women,—averaging more than nine arrests to each woman.

One incidental bad effect which is inseparable from the operation of this measure should be noted. In the estimation of the public not only every woman discharged from the hospital,

—but, also, every woman who successfully runs the gauntlet of the medical examination,—is regarded as safe. The failure of the medical examiner to detect disease is accepted as a guarantee of a clean bill of health. By thus furnishing what may be an illusory sense of safety, it cannot fail to act as an incitation to debauch.

The advocates of this measure may, however, say: "Why not 'try out' this plan? Why condemn it in advance? It is yet only in the experimental stage." To this it may be replied that it has already been tried for over a century in European countries, and has been abolished in many of them. As a matter of fact, no other plan has ever been seriously tried. The germ of this idea may be found in the prescription of a famous medical ecclesiastic soon after the irruption of syphilis into Europe at the close of the 15th century. Over 400 years ago Gaspard Torella, who was Bishop Saint Just (Sardinia) and physician to the famous Cæsar Borgia, promised to suffering humanity the eradication of syphilis in the following words: "The *Mal Francais* may be exterminated with the aid of Almighty God and the Sainted Mother, Virgin Mary, if the Pope, the Emperor, the Kings and all other Princes will delegate the *matrones* to search out this malady and examine the public women, who should be isolated if they are found diseased, in a place to be especially indicated by the Prince, to be there submitted to medical treatment." (Ehlers.)

Notwithstanding the advances made in sanitary science and its brilliant achievements in the conquest of other infectious diseases,—this sanitary scheme serves as the model of all subsequent methods of dealing with these diseases; in spite of the accumulated experience as to its defects, and its failure, we still cling to this puerile and at the same time superannuated policy. I say superannuated, because while there may have been some justification for this policy when the opinion was generally held—as it was up to fifty years ago—that the contagion of syphilis began and ended with the chancre, and that chronic gonorrhœa was not contagious—in the light of our present positive knowledge of the prolonged contagious activity of these diseases and their contagiousness after apparent cure, the continuation of this policy is puerile.

When this prescription was given, syphilis was comparatively

circumscribed; since then, it has invaded all civilized countries and is now practically world-wide in its extension—and by what agency? Evidently the naïve ecclesiastical physician overlooked the male factor in the spread of disease—the men who have carried civilization into new countries have carried with them this sinister gift which infects and decimates the natives.

Now, it may be considered foreign to the consideration of this bill to introduce that *other factor* in this discussion, but there can be no just appreciation of the value of a sanitary measure for the control of infectious disease which does not take cognizance of the factors in its spread. The fatal defect of every sanitary scheme to control venereal disease has been that the masculine spreader of contagion has been entirely ignored as mythical or practically non-existent; the woman has been regarded not only as the chief offender against morality, but the responsible cause of disease; all repressive measures to stamp out the diseases of vice have been directed against the woman alone.

This brings us to a brief consideration of the relative responsibility of these two factors. It may be positively affirmed that the male factor is *par excellence* the disseminator of venereal disease. He is chiefly responsible for its social consequences, and, it is scarcely necessary to say, that the social dangers of these diseases, their injury to the family, their significance as a racial danger, far transcend their injury to the health and life of the individual. The prostitute is but the purveyor of the infection; she returns to one or several consumers the infection she has received from another consumer; her pathogenic activities are confined to the field of immorality; in this field she is undoubtedly the more active spreader of contagion, but she rarely invades the habitations of virtue. It is her partner who carries the poison home and distributes it to his wife and children. He is directly responsible for the vast mass of disease engendered in the family,—the invalid and mutilated women, the sterile households, the blind children and the physical and mental weaklings, the defectives, which make up the hereditary horrors of syphilis. That he does this most often through ignorance does not alter the consequences.

If we are to make a just partition of responsibility for the spread of venereal diseases, let us be honest and decent about

it. To paraphrase a sentence of Dr. Charles Mauriac:—men infect women, but they do not wish to be infected themselves; in order to indulge their pleasant vices safely, they demand sanitary guarantees of women, but they offer none themselves —they pose as victims, while evading any responsibility for contagion, in defiance of the most elementary equity—this is the whole situation in a nutshell.

I have dwelt upon the responsible rôle of the male factor in the spread of venereal disease because there can be no intelligent or comprehensive scheme of prophylaxis devised which is unilateral in its workings. No sanitary bureau, no health board could stultify itself in attempting to control any infectious disease by isolating the female factor, while allowing the male factor to scatter broadcast the seeds of disease unfettered by a shadow of control. It would be a satire upon sanitary science, a travesty upon sanitary methods, an anachronism in the present advanced stage of preventive medicine.

The advocates of this measure may say,—"if diseased prostitutes were retired from circulation and isolated until the contagious elements are sterilized by treatment, men would not be infected and they would not carry the infection into the family." But the cause of the evil lies deeper; it is rooted in the physiological fallacy of the sexual necessity for men, the belief—fortified by generations of heredity and training—that a man has a natural, unassailable right to indulge his sensual impulse as he pleases, and that the general principles of morality do not apply to his sexual conduct.

The double standard of sanitation has its exact counterpart in the double standard of morality—both spring from the same sentiment, or rather, the former is the direct outgrowth of the latter. Human society may construct a conventional code of morals to conform with its sensual inclinations—but the morality taught by science is more rigorous—the laws of infectious disease cannot be traversed or set aside to conform to an arbitrary discrimination based upon sex. Science recognizes the absolute equality of men and women before infection, as a logical conclusion; there should be equality of the moral law for the two sexes, equality of responsibility for diseases growing out of a violation of that law, equality of sanitary measures for their repression. It may be said that this idea is

Utopian and utterly unrealizable, but, in my opinion, it is the only key to the successful solution of the problem of prevention.

The tide of immorality which sweeps the country will never be stayed so long as we hold to the ethical heresy that one half of humanity has imperious duties that are not binding on the other half. The pestilential wave that follows in its wake, carrying the wreckage of the health and lives of innocent women and children, will never be checked so long as we hold to the sanitary fallacy that repressive measures should be applied to only one factor in the spread of disease.

Finally, another aspect of this legislation may be referred to: I am informed that this law meets with the approval of the magistrates, as it enables them to deal more effectively with disorderly women. Simply imposing a fine or sending them to the workhouse for thirty days, it is claimed, does no good, —the object is to make the life of these women as hard and difficult as possible. No one will deny that in the interests of public order and decency every open manifestation of vice should be rigorously suppressed. The enforcement of this law may drive these women into temporary seclusion,—they do not like to be registered as criminals or subjected to prolonged imprisonment,—but the volume of vice and disease is not thereby diminished; it is simply diverted into other channels. If this legislation is intended to enable the magistrate to impose a heavier sentence than is now permitted under the statute applying to "vagrancy," the obvious remedy is to change the statute and not to invoke the intervention of the health department for such purpose. The extraordinary power over the liberty of the individual vested in the health board was intended to be used solely in the interest of the public health; it cannot be legitimately exercised for punitive purposes,—neither is it the function of the public hospital to serve as a house of correction.

It is evident that the more effective this law may prove as a police measure the more defective it must be as a sanitary measure. Harsh, punitive measures when applied to the treatment of contagious diseases always defeat the object in view, which is to treat as many cases as possible and not to drive them into concealment.

In expressing my honest conviction that this measure is unwise in its conception, defective in method, and possesses no real efficacy in the protection of the public health, I am by no means an advocate of sanitary nihilism. But if the state is to make any attempt toward the repression of venereal disease, let it be intelligent, comprehensive and impartial, based upon sound scientific principles and sane sanitary methods. Let it not resort to a unilateral measure which has been condemned by its practical results elsewhere and is foredoomed to failure.

In the chairman's report of the committee of seven, appointed by the New York County Medical Society in 1901, I advocated placing venereal diseases on the same plane of sanitary control as other infectious diseases dangerous to the public health, the entering wedge to this control being the obligatory notification of these diseases, under specified conditions, with due regard to their shameful character in popular estimation. Difficulties would doubtless be encountered just as in the case of tuberculosis, but they could be dealt with as they arise. Opposition to this measure would be largely disarmed by the assurance that this information would be kept secret by the sanitary authorities.

This policy is advocated with a full recognition of the fact that the prevention of these diseases is not purely a sanitary problem, and that we cannot successfully cope with this great social scourge by sanitary measures alone. They must be reinforced and strengthened by influences and agencies which can more effectively intervene in the correction of the causes of prostitution. Many of these causes lie entirely without the sphere of sanitary control. All experience shows that no communicable disease which is spread in the relations of family and social life can be successfully controlled without the intelligent coöperation of the public.

First of all the antiseptic principles of publicity should be applied to these diseases, the public should be enlightened as to their extent, and their dangers,—both to the individual and to society,—and the laws of their contagion. Publicity of these evils is the first requisite; the public must recognize their existence and understand their significance in order to create a public opinion which shall sanction and sustain all measures adjudged necessary by the sanitary authorities for their effective

control. I believe that the coöperation of the public waits upon this enlightenment.

The educational campaign inaugurated by this society has not been confined to enlightenment of the public; it has been chiefly directed to the far more fundamental and radically effective work of educating the rising generation in the laws and hygiene of sex; to substituting sound, scientific, and wholesome knowledge for the sex instruction that the majority of young people pick up from ignorant and often vicious sources; to the creation of a right mental attitude toward sex and sex relations; to the correction of certain physiological fallacies which constitute the strongest subjective stimulants to sexual debauch; and to enlightening young men as to the dangers, physical and moral, which result from irregular living—dangers which may have upon their future wives and children all the consequences of crime.

THE MORAL ASPECTS

Rabbi Maurice H. Harris

As far back as we know,—and as far forward as we can see —society has had to face, more or less with an attitude of despair, the indulgence of man in immorality. There are many reasons for that hopelessness, and I wish to touch on one reason why, in spite of all the advance made in communal and social responsibility, we still face hopelessly this condition,—the continued immorality of man.

The only reason for our failure I wish to dwell on is that society has conceded that this is a *necessary* evil. I think the use of that word "necessary" has been terrific in its demoralizing effects. If this indulgence is necessary, then it cannot be sinful, then it need not be restricted. The moment we apply the epithet "necessary," we cut away the most important of all the virtues, because it is the foundation of all the virtues—I mean self-control. I find that in many instances the physician of yesterday, if not the physician of to-day, takes the attitude of necessity. In some instances even the parent does so. I have known more than one instance of physicians recommending to young men this kind of indulgence with the public women of the street. There are fathers,—not besotted wretches, but prominent and respected members of society,—advising their sons after a certain age to go out and seek this relief, offering only the precaution as to the kind of person they should select to avoid disease. I know this to be true, because one father, at least, told me that he recommended this procedure to his son; he told it to me because he presumed that I would approve it. Here, then, is the physician, here is the parent—whom you say represents society—accepting, condoning the situation that "it is necessary."

Further, in many European lands prostitution is regulated by medical supervision. What we regulate we, in a sense, legalize, and in some degree justify. You would not regulate burglary. Now, just as long as the medical profession, as society in general, as law in many lands, accept this moral standard, just so

long will the case continue to be hopeless. There must be a new attitude toward license, a moral attitude.

I find,—and I am not now consulting the moralist, I am consulting the physician,—that this statement of the supposed necessity of indulgence in the ordinary normal healthy male is a lie. We know that sexual passion, like all passions, can be cultivated or can be suppressed; can be abnormally fostered, can be postponed. Society may even be more moral than we give it credit for. I believe that the overwhelming majority of men in married life are chaste, once they reach the married condition; that adultery is the exception. There is, then, the comparatively brief period to be bridged between puberty and marriage. That is the period to guard. Instructors and doctors, as well as ministers, must join hands to supervise this critical period; not to safeguard our youth from the consequences of disease, but to safeguard them from the sin as unclean, immoral, unworthy, debasing.

We have been told to-night that in any case European supervision and regulation of prostitution by law fail in stamping out the diseases, that are the consequences of immorality; it so far fails that this regulation has been given up by Holland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark and other countries.

Now, coming to clause 79 of the Page law, I think that there are no two opinions to-night that those who are responsible for the measure were disinterested men, with a decidedly humanitarian end in view. That we may say of the fathers of the law, and that we may certainly say of their counsel, the Hon. Julius M. Mayer and Hon. Homer Folks. It is a question of expediency, of judgment, of wisdom. We have been informed to-night that this is not intended as a regulation of prostitution. It is, therefore, not of the same character as the laws we find on the Continent; that it simply confines itself to this one provision of preventing the further dissemination of disease and in no way should be regarded as in a sense accepting and regulating this immoral traffic. That is true, but has it not a tendency toward it? Is it not the first step that counts?

Further, while there is a difference between this Page provision and the foreign regulation of prostitution, that distinction will not be realized by a more or less superficial public. It will regard that policy on the part of Americans as a moral surren-

der; as a capitulation to the immorality of man, as something necessary, which we can combat no longer.

Furthermore, it has been pointed out by Doctor Morrow that it might have further immoral consequences, in that those who may be restrained in a measure from this indulgence, not on conscientious, but on purely selfish, hygienic grounds, presuming that here is a safeguard (though we have been told that it is a delusive safeguard) might to a degree be encouraged in indulgence to a larger extent than ever before.

Now, ladies and gentlemen, I do not belong to that class of people who say that men and women should be treated equally in moral condemnation, because I believe that those who make that statement ignore what I call biologic law. I think in the vastly different spiritual and physiological nature of woman, that chastity is so deeply rooted in the very structure of her being, that indulgence in immorality tends to uproot and completely demoralize her being, so that immorality in her case is often followed by rapid ruin to a profounder degree than in the case of man. For woman is to a much greater extent than man the parent of the human race, and because chastity is not so vitally rooted in man's being, the carnal indulgence may coarsen him, but it does not ruin him to the extent of destroying his communal responsibility and conscientiousness in other directions. The woman is the superior sex, ethically speaking, and was so ordained by her Maker; and if we, as some to-day are trying to do,—if we endeavor to put both on the same plane of condemnation, you may not exalt the man but you may lower the woman.

Now, while I take that attitude, nevertheless I do say that in that particular provision of the Page Bill, the singling out of one party to the immoral act for investigation, consigning her to hospital imprisonment, and to let her paramour go free, while she exists merely for his carnal gratification, is not only unfair, —for there is a discrimination of sexes not justified by what I have previously said. If that is done for the protection of society, we have been informed by Doctor Morrow to-night that it is the man who brings about the greater ruin; he is the larger danger to all, because he infects innocent women and innocent children. We should reach him, if not first, certainly with the woman.

Furthermore, I do not altogether like that provision of the bill which brings the police into operation, giving the prostitute into his tender mercies. I do not want to borrow trouble in this case, but between the steps of the police arrest and the final bringing of the woman to court all sorts of bribery and consequent oppression might intervene. We know what it meant, as brought to our knowledge through recent exposures of the collusion of the police with the prostitute purveyors, rather fostering and protecting this nefarious trade because it became a means of revenue. Let us not open that door again.

So while I am not condemning the bill, I do realize certain difficulties and certain dangers in enforcing it, and I do wish that this law or some other law might be more comprehensive. The law ought to put its grasp on the man who, infected with these diseases, carries it further to innocent people. *He is a criminal.* I think the law should punish a man who dares to carry into wedlock such affliction. It ought to be made by our law a crime. I wish that the clergy and all those who have authority to officiate at marriage were not permitted to officiate unless there was first received a certificate from a physician, a clean bill of health. That might at least open the eyes of some parents needlessly and perhaps shamefully eager to marry off their daughters (mark the word *off*) regardless of that to which they may possibly be condemning them. That proposition alone might tend to lessen disease. It would certainly tend to foster morality.

One last word: Let us not forget that whatever laws we may enact, good or not so good, however excellent the laws may be, even though they may be as comprehensive as Doctor Morrow would like to have them, let us bear in mind the limitations of laws. No laws, however wide-reaching and excellent, can save us from our individual social responsibility. At best, the law steps in when disease is there; if we wish to lessen the sin and the consequences of the sin we must go back to the homes; we must go back to the children in the homes and remember that ever so many families live in shelters that are not homes, where there is no privacy, no decency; where they are preordained to vice. There must be a revolution here in education. It is time that parents instruct their children in the principles of plant and animal reproduction reverently and tactfully. There

has been a mistaken silence here; we must lift the veil. We resort to the law always as the last resource, because we all recognize that the law may check and the law may restrain, and the law may repress, but the law can never cure.

Discussion

Hon. Homer Folks: It is a matter of very real and deep regret to me that I find myself in the discussion of a subject of this kind on the opposite side from the president of this society, from whom I have learned most of what little I know about this matter; at whose feet I have sat for instruction; and than whom, as to the medical aspects of the case, there is, I assume, no higher authority. The question, however, combines social and medical factors; and as to the social factors, the conclusions which I have reached happen to be different from those that Doctor Morrow has reached. Further reflection on my part having confirmed, rather than changed, my convictions, I can only stand up for them.

I was not aware that this particular provision was to be suggested by the Page Commission or that it was under consideration by them, but when I read the recommendation in its report and studied the language of the proposed statute, it appeared to me to be a comparatively slight but nevertheless valuable contribution to the subject, to which no others were making any contributions on the legislative side, and that the contribution which was proposed did not in any respect stand in the way of other contributions which might be made by educational or other methods. Unfortunately I could not be here at the opening of the meeting and therefore did not hear Mr. Mayer and but a portion of Doctor Morrow's paper, but I am familiar with their points of view.

The point upon which we diverge, and which I wish, therefore, might be the point under discussion is,—and it strikes me that it is the crucial point in regard to section 79,—is section 79 a plan for the regulation or supervision of the social evil? If so, I am against it; but I have read it many times, and have yet to find that section 79 has any important features in common with these systems of regulation tried in different countries, and which I should oppose to the end if proposed for introduction here.

Section 79 appears to me to deal with only a small number of people, those arrested and convicted; and as to those, it proposes to segregate for a time those suffering from particular communicable and extremely serious diseases. The question, it appears to me, is: Is that segregation on the whole in the interest of public health and public morality? I cannot see but that it is; and not regarding it in any respect as leading to a system of regulation of the social evil, nor proposed as a comprehensive scheme for dealing with the social evil. I cannot feel that the enactment of section 79 will in any respect encourage vice. I cannot but feel,—notwithstanding the opinion of Doctor Morrow and others,—that the segregation of women demonstrated to have seriously communicable diseases will diminish the number of infections. That seems to me almost a simple arithmetical fact.

In discussing this subject with Doctor Morrow, I indicated that this appeared to me the crucial point—that the women be sent to the hospitals as proposed—that they should be sent to the hospitals and not to the workhouse—and that at least while they are there and for that period of time, they are not spreading infection, and therefore the amount of the spread of infection, it would seem to me, must be less than otherwise would be the case.

Now the reply to that argument, set forth by Doctor Morrow in our conversation, was this: that the elimination of a small number of women would not diminish the number of infections, by reason of the fact that, as he maintained, the demand for prostitutes continuing the same, a new supply would inevitably be found equal in amount, and that for every woman removed from a life of prostitution a new one would at once be found to take her place,—because of the continuing equal volume of demand. As to that, I find myself in radical and hopeless difference from Doctor Morrow; and as that is a social question and not a medical one I still claim the right to an opinion. I do not believe that the demand remains the same. I believe that the demand is in a considerable degree created by the presence of the supply. I believe that the presence of women on the streets soliciting men, and all that accompanies that horrid trade, is in itself a continual provocative of a larger demand, and that every removal from this number does diminish the

demand for women as well as the supply. I pin my faith in clause 79 upon the fact that it removes a certain number of diseased women from spreading the infection, and that any diminution of these women tends to diminish the demand, and thus to diminish the volume of prostitution in the city.

It is quite beside the point, it seems to me, to point out that this law does not do other things that ought to be done. There are many things in regard to this subject that the law does not attempt to do, which doubtless should be done. I wish some one would point out how you are going to get at the men who are suffering from these diseases. I will stand for the most stringent law that can be suggested for the segregation of the diseased men too, but will some one suggest at what time and in what way we are to get hold of the men? The law ought not to be condemned because of the good things it fails to do; if the things it does do are in themselves valuable.

Of course the administration of the law up to this point leaves very much indeed to be desired, especially in the matter of the commitment of the women to the workhouse instead of to the hospital. Personally, I believe that the commitment to a hospital can be criticised. It should be, not a hospital, having wards for these diseases, but a modern reformatory institution having special provision for these diseases, having medical supervision, and also having employment and moral treatment. While a hospital might do most of these things, a reformatory would be nearer the mark. I understand that there is no objection, and that there would be every desire to have such provision made and to provide that the commitments should be made to a reformatory institution.

I respect the courage of the men who took at least this forward step and tried to do something about the spread of infection, directly and effectively. I do not condemn the law because it does not do all that ought to be done. I do not believe that reforms ever come in that comprehensive and complete fashion suggested by Doctor Morrow and Rabbi Harris. I wish we could get reforms in that way. I have given up trying to get all I want on any subject at any one time, because the net result is a great deal of publicity and a great deal of talk, much agitation and little or no legislation. We must get what we can, and then get some more, and then some more; and if this

law is good so far as it goes, I want to see it enforced, impartially tried, and then I will join with any to propose further legislation to secure other things that this law is criticised for not doing.

Dr. John S. Billings, Jr. (Department of Health): There is very little to be said in regard to the work of the Department of Health in connection with this law. In accordance with its provisions we have fitted up examination rooms in each of the two courts, the Jefferson Market Court in Manhattan and the Gates Avenue Court in Brooklyn. We selected women physicians, as able and experienced in this line of work as we could obtain; the limitations of the civil service made it necessary for us to select them from those already in the employ of the Department of Health. We detailed a nurse to each court, and as far as possible fitted up the rooms so that there would be every convenience necessary for the work; and every precaution was taken against "innocent" infection. In the laboratory of the Department of Health for some time past, we have been examining specimens for the presence of gonococci, feeling that such examinations were bound to come. At the Department of Health the officials are heartily in sympathy with Doctor Morrow as to the supervision of venereal diseases inevitably becoming part of the duties of the health authorities of the municipality; hence, the work along these lines at the laboratory. We have examiners there who are trained in this work. The microscopic examinations have been limited so far to examination of smears for the presence of gonococci. It is not necessary for me to go into the particulars of the technique of the examinations made by the women physicians, or the method of preparing the specimens. Suffice it to say that we have consulted with various authorities here in the city and elsewhere, have utilized our own knowledge, and feel that the methods we have adopted are reliable.

The results of the examinations so far, are as follows:

Number of women prisoners examined at the women's courts during the months of September, October and November, 1910:

	September	October	November
Jefferson Market Court, Manhattan	45	90	24
Gates Avenue Court, Brooklyn	9	0	0

Number of specimens examined for gonococcus:

Positive	59 = 35%
Negative	109
Total	168

I do not think that the claim can be justly made that the examinations are hurried or that the physicians do not take sufficient time and do not do their best to determine the existence of any communicable venereal disease. We have not yet started the examinations for the spirochæta of syphilis. We are working on the subject, but do not wish to put it into effect until we feel that the information will be reliable and positive.

As Mr. Mayer said, in only one instance was the slightest objection made, and this woman had evidently been instructed, for she declared that she stood on her constitutional rights and declined examination; whereupon the examiner told her that being the case, she would have to be held for examination; she then consented. The examiners find that the women look upon them as friends, and there has been practically no objection to the examinations.

Before passing from the work of the Department of Health, I wish to say that our figures are as yet too small for us to make any authoritative statements, but it seems to me that the authorities whose opinion would be most valuable, would be the judges and others in authority in controlling prostitution or attempting to control it. It has been my good fortune since I began this work to consult with Chief Magistrate McAdoo, and I had a long talk with him to-day. Magistrate McAdoo in taking up this work went into it with an open mind. He wished to be shown, and to learn the results for himself. He has given (this also from my personal knowledge) the subject most careful study and attention, going to the courts, trying the cases personally, interviewing and talking with the women. He tells me that as the result of his experience so far, the law is a good one and should accomplish good results. He also says that there are a great many good things which it does not attempt and cannot accomplish, but so far,—judging from his experience,—he believes that the effect of the law will be good. He says that the law is being enforced carefully and thoughtfully and mercifully,—and I know that it is being enforced

mercifully because of what I know of the decisions of the judges in these cases.

As regards the criticism of inadequate hospital accommodation, that is very just, but Judge McAdoo informs me that he has made arrangements for a ward of fifty beds in the City Hospital on Blackwell's Island, where these women convicted and found suffering from disease will be treated. The Department of Corrections has detailed matrons to be in attendance. This is only the first step, and as more accommodations are required for the care of the women, they will be provided.

Dr. Frederic Bierhoff: I cannot subscribe to the theory that prostitution is the result of lax morals. It is far more the result of social and economic conditions. As a result of intimate personal knowledge of men of all walks of life, I believe that it is very rare indeed for men to knowingly transmit venereal infection. As the result of personal knowledge and personal investigation, not merely hearsay, of the methods for the control of venereal diseases and the social evil both here and abroad, I have come to the conclusion that the common prostitute, in a large majority of instances, continues her traffic irrespective of any knowledge of whether or not she is infected with venereal disease.

It has been advanced in opposition to section 79 that the man is the chief factor in the transmission of venereal disease, in that he seeks the danger. If I understand section 79 correctly, it is directed chiefly against those women who solicit the men upon the public streets.

In considering the question of the sanitary control of prostitution, I propose to touch on only one part of it. We have under this aspect three questions to consider:

1. Is the prevalence of venereal diseases as great as is usually supposed?

2. Is the prostitute the chief agent in the spread of venereal diseases?

3. Is sanitary supervision of any value in diminishing the spread of venereal diseases?

I shall touch upon these topics very briefly. (1) It is impossible, for a large number of reasons, to get reliable statistics on the prevalence of venereal diseases in any community or country.

Doctor Morrow has stated in one of his articles that he considered 200,000 individuals infected with venereal diseases to be walking the streets of New York City. I believe that to be underestimated rather than exaggerated. The only series of exact statistics that we have at hand are the reports of the army and navy. If you will consult the reports of the surgeons-general of these forces, you will find a constant reiteration of the statement that the venereal diseases are the most potent factors affecting the effectiveness of the troops. Below is a table showing for the army the prevalence of venereal diseases from 1902 to 1908. The number varies from 158 to 200 per 1,000.

Year	Admissions for venereal diseases	Ratio per 1,000
1902	12,766	168.08
1903	9,981	158.80
1904	11,063	188.34
1905	11,399	200.33
1906	10,749	190.44
1907	10,579	196.62
1908	12,697	194.13

I believe that the ratio of venereal infection among the populace is even greater, for the reason that the army does not take any account of the women and children. The two great English-speaking countries of the world, Great Britain and the United States, are the only two countries that have no supervision, and those are the two countries in which the percentage of diseases among the forces are the highest,—only England shows a greater percentage of syphilis than does our country. I believe, therefore, that we are justified in the belief that the danger to the community has not been overestimated.

(2) Is the prostitute the chief source of venereal disease? I may say that clause 79 is based upon the belief that she is. Doctor Morrow is quoted (in the protest against paragraph 79, issued by various women's organizations) as saying that "it is a great mistake to suppose that the prostitute is the chief agent in the spread of venereal disease."* Opposed to this view

*Not quoted fairly. The speaker omits the remainder of the sentence: "The spread of these diseases in the home and family is practically always through the agency of the man." He might have quoted from a following page: "Prostitution is the chief source, the hotbed in which these diseases germinate, and from which they are transplanted into family and social life."—[Ed.]

are many noted observers. Von Düring says: "The most frequent source of the transmission of venereal disease in illicit intercourse is prostitution." Fournier gives the same opinion, and gives his statistics as 77 per cent. Blaschko, the secretary of the German Society for combating the spread of venereal diseases, among 100 of his dispensary patients suffering with gonorrhœa found 80 per cent. to have been infected by prostitutes, and among 100 cases of syphilis found, 83 per cent. attributed to this source. Von Löblowitz, speaking of Vienna, states that 45 per cent. of its prostitutes are in the infectious stage of syphilis; Bettmann says: "At least one-third of the prostitutes are constantly syphilitic"; and Lesser says that prostitution is the principal source of venereal disease. Finger states that those women who prostitute themselves and are not under "control" or supervision are the most frequent transmitters of gonorrhœa. Neisser says: "Since the transmission of venereal diseases finds its chief source among the prostitutes, it is most important to check the dangers arising from prostitution." Many other authorities might be cited in support of this view.

Quoting from my own statistics: Of a total of 1,429 cases of gonorrhœa, in which the diagnosis was based on the finding of the gonococcus and where the patients could definitely remember the source of infection, the disease was contracted from common prostitutes in 1,056 instances, 74 per cent. Lest the argument be advanced that many of these might be recrudescences of former infections, let me say that of 527 cases of first infection, 418 ascribed the source to prostitutes (79 per cent.).

In the German Hospital dispensary (old location), of 271, in 233 (86 per cent.).

In the German Hospital dispensary (new location), of 321, in 286 (83 per cent.).

In the West Side German Dispensary, of 259, in 185 (71 per cent.). Cases in private practice, of 578, in 412 (71 per cent.).

It may be assumed, then, that prostitution is the most common source of infection.

3. Does supervision produce a diminution in venereal diseases? That is hard to say, so far as European cities having supervision are concerned, for, if one investigates their methods of examination and treatment, one can readily see where mis-

takes could occur. Abolitionists claim that supervision does not produce commensurate results, and state that the Contagious Diseases Act in England produced just the opposite effect to that desired. Leaving aside the fact that, at that time, we were unaware of the causes of gonorrhœa, syphilis and chancroid, and that our means of diagnosis were therefore, primitive, the truth of the matter is that the claims of the abolitionists are absolutely incorrect. According to Sir Graham Balfour, chief of the Bureau of Medical Statistics, for the British army at the time, there was a *very decided decrease* in venereal disease, following the *adoption* of the act, and a *decided increase* following the *suspension* of the act.

As a final statement concerning the possibilities of medical supervision, I will read a verbatim translation of a letter received on the 12th of October, from Police-Surgeon Winkler of Dresden, who was instructed by the police president of that city to give me an answer to my letter of inquiry. He says:

"My dear Colleague: Police-President Köttig has just sent me your letter, which arrived to-day, and requests me to give you an answer to it. I am sorry to say that, owing to the short period of time at our disposal (I had asked to have his answer by October 12th), I shall be unable to give you the desired data, since the entire material, the publication of which was planned for the International Exposition of Hygiene, which takes place next year, is still in course of arrangement. On the whole, however, I can inform you that, since the introduction of these methods of examination which you witnessed with us, the number of cases of disease has become so minutely small that it is no longer possible to advance an earnest argument against the justifiability of our regulations."

What is possible for Dresden should be possible for New York. Our method of police records in these, as in similar cases, of convicted persons, are as surely a method of inscription as are those of European countries. Owing to the absence of a general "Meldepflicht," however, it will be harder to control criminal classes in this country than in countries where this enrollment of inhabitants exists. But we can do *something* if the new law is given a fair, unbiased trial. Nothing can be determined with regard to its effectiveness until it has had a fair trial for a reasonable period of time.

William A. Purrington, Esq.: I am to-night voiceless, partly because I am physically unfit to be out of the house, and partly because your president has very wisely cut me down to five minutes. I have never known but two speakers who kept within a five minutes' limit. Once at a Regents' Convocation, when all were limited to five minutes, some distinguished gentlemen got repeated extensions of time, but two women said a great deal in precisely five minutes, and yet they belong to the "garrulous sex," as some are pleased to think. I am going to-night to keep within the five minutes allotted and can do so all the better, because when your president asked me to prepare a paper on the law, especially from the viewpoint of its constitutionality, I told him that under the existing circumstances I could not do so in the short time at my disposal; but if the paper had been prepared and my time had then been cut down to five minutes, how angry I might have been!

After all, the constitutionality of this law, which I believe is in course of testing, depends upon one very simple principle. I do not know whether it is a sanitary or a punitive law. I don't quite know whether the women are to be punished for having a disease or for breach of the law; but, as I take it, the law is a sanitary measure and enacted under the police power of the state. As all of us who have had to do with trying to enforce such statutes know, we are very much in the condition of Sisyphus who was continually trying to roll the stone to the top of the hill, only to have it roll down and to be forced to begin all over again. But I am not to discuss the practical side of the law. The test of its constitutionality is, on principle, simple enough. All men are entitled to their liberty; even the harlot is entitled to hers, but under such regulations as are necessary for the common good. Yet, while it is true that liberty may be curtailed for the benefit of the state, still such curtailment is subject to, and can only be made under, constitutional restrictions, and no law is constitutional unless the restriction it imposes upon personal liberty is reasonably necessary for the end proposed, and subserves the public health, comfort and welfare. So our court of appeals has said,—If it is necessary for the protection of the public health that the law under discussion be enforced and carried out, if it can be established that it will prevent or minimize the spread of disease, then, prob-

ably it will be held to be constitutional law; but if, on the contrary, you can establish to the satisfaction of the courts Doctor Morrow's theory as against Doctor Bierhoff's theory—can establish that the law is not necessary but rather dangerous to health, then it will probably be declared unconstitutional. The constitutionality of this law, like all regulations of its kind, is a matter to be settled only by adjudication. There are other points of possible criticism; but Judge Mayer will agree with me, I am sure, that we cannot discuss exhaustively the constitutionality of any law within five minutes.

Mr. Frank Moss was unable to be present, but sent the following letter, which was read by the president:

"I am sorry that I cannot be present at the meeting on Thursday night. While it is impossible for me to take the time to write a paper fully covering the matter, I desire to express my opinion against section 79 of the inferior court's law.

"With many others, I believe that if medical measures are to be used for the amelioration of the venereal diseases, it should include both sexes. While this is certainly true there are some who say the new law is a step in the right direction. I am not so sure of that. There is a common notion that if the women are looked out for, nothing else is necessary. That injurious idea should not be encouraged by legislation. Too often that which is considered to be a stepping stone to something better, amounts to nothing more than this,—'We have gone far enough; let well enough alone.' But that feature of the law which seems to me most unsatisfactory is its lack of adaptation to medical knowledge.

"The woman who passes through the examination provided by the law, to some extent has a certificate of health. The examination provided for is foolish in the light of medical knowledge. Great numbers of women will pass through that examination and will believe themselves to be healthy when they will be absolutely dangerous.

"In these days when enlightened physicians are teaching the truth with so much difficulty, this law will be a bad schoolmaster.

"The same criticism applies to the provision for the commitment to hospital and the term of hospital treatment."

Dr. Boleslaw Lapowski: I occupy this stand because I am entirely in sympathy with the sentiments expressed by Doctor Morrow. Let us ask the question why for four hundred years,—as Doctor Morrow said,—the problem of the social evil has always been before us, and still in 1910 that problem is not solved? Why, in spite of the great advances in science, in our knowledge of infectious diseases, is it still so much of a problem? Because there is a medical evil side by side with the social evil. If the medical profession would take that question in their hands,—not asking the lawyers or the preachers to step in where they have no knowledge or right to say anything, we would solve the question quicker.

Let us divide sexual life into hygienic sexual life and infectious sexual life. Sexual life in itself is no sin; infectious life is a crime in law, but it is a misfortune, not a crime, in medicine. Let us look at that point of view and bring it before the public.

Doctor Morrow says that the medical profession cannot determine whether chronic gonorrhœa in these women exists or when it is cured. What does he mean by that? What Doctor Morrow has stated mildly I will put more forcibly. In my opinion we cannot cure gonorrhœa, and we don't know when syphilis is cured. Tell that to the public. They don't believe it. Medical science can only say when you have that disease, but it cannot tell when you have not got it. If that were brought home to every man, woman, lawyer, preacher, the answer would be, the solution lies not in cure but in prevention. Let our aim and every action in our power be toward prevention. That does not mean medicine, my friends, that means economics. No woman,—I don't call her a prostitute, I call her a miserable, unfortunate woman,—will go out and sell herself unless she needs the money, and she needs it very badly.

What does prevention mean? Better tenement houses, better wages, better life for poor, miserable humanity. That is not medicine; neither is it morality; that is intelligence on the part of the public, and this country has to solve that problem that way and not bring in the police powers, nor what the Dresden chief of police said, nor what the preachers or rabbis tell us.

When it comes to the examination of a patient with gonorrhœa, the physician cannot say that that patient is well,—no

matter what the board of health says, no matter how many doctors may examine the patient, the disease may still be present and escape detection. To give an instance quoted by Doctor Neisser, who discovered the germ of the disease: The method of regulation was introduced in Breslau in a very scientific and Prussian manner. That means military regulation. Every prostitute was brought before the Department of Health, and if disease was not detected she received a certificate that she was well. The year after there was 13 per cent. more of gonorrhœa in Breslau than before the system was established. Why? Because every man asked for the certificate, and if he found it correct he assumed there was no danger, and he got the infection. The main point is that the examination does not prove anything. Then, if you cannot tell when the woman has the disease, what is the use of bringing the poor woman before the court?

I maintain that if the economic conditions were better she would not go on the street when she was sick, but would stay at home and be treated.

Miss Bertha Rembaugh: I have nothing to add to the discussion given to-night. I am still unconvinced of the wisdom of this law from a sanitary point of view, or its soundness from a legal point of view, but everything that I could say has already been said.

The President: It has been the custom of this society from its beginning, whenever there is a question germane to the work in which the society is interested, to have a full, free and frank discussion in which both sides of the subject are presented. I am sorry to say that this frank discussion does not always reconcile opposing views. I do not know whether any one has been converted from the view he or she formerly held, but this discussion certainly serves to clarify the situation. It is the understanding that either at the next meeting or a subsequent one this important subject may be taken up again. I will first, however, ask Mr. Mayer if he has anything to add to what has already been said.

Mr. Julius M. Mayer: It is rather too late to say anything more than that I think discussions are only valuable if you get

right down to business and discuss laws as they are on the statute books, or as you want them changed. It is perfectly delightful to have all the parks necessary and all tenement houses perfect, and all the things the people would have liked to have just right, but that sort of talk is not very helpful. What you are concerned about is the first fundamental proposal. Do you agree with that? If you do not, that ends the discussion. If you do, then the law ought to be construed fairly,—that is to say, the Commission took the only step it could safely take as a first step. It does not claim that the statute is perfect. There is no way in which you can reach the man excepting in those cases where the law provides that certain acts by men are wrongful acts—such as vagrancy, living on the proceeds of prostitution, conducting disorderly houses. You cannot examine men unless you have a system of supervision of the character described as existing in certain Continental countries, and of course that is not going to come in this country in the lifetime of any one present, whatever may be our respective views. But you can, in this law, bring within its operation, so as to show the fair purpose of its formation, every offence committed by a man or woman who commits an offence defined by law, where convictions can be had upon competent testimony—you can bring them in upon an equal footing; and I do not believe that any member of the Commission would put a man on any different plane or in any different position in a case of that character.

All the other objections,—except the fundamental one,—are not objections to the statute, but to some of the temporary difficulties in carrying out an important law, which has as yet been on the statute books a trifle over two months.

I agree with Mr. Folks, excepting on one point. He forgets that he suggested the phraseology as to the hospitals, and his suggestion was most wise, because in those cases the law now provides that you can send those convicted to a reformatory; and section 79 expressly states that the reformatory is still to be preferred; but Miss Davis of the Bedford reformatory said that her institution was a reformatory, and it was perfectly well known that in certain cases the effort at reform is hopeless, and it is not wise that every prostitute convicted of these offences be sent to a reformatory. It would be desirable, if we could

get the money to do it with, but that is the practical difficulty that every lawmaker must face,—if we could have hospital treatment under the best surroundings, from a medical and from a moral standpoint.

Outside of the fundamental opposition disclosed by the paper which Doctor Morrow read, I have yet to be convinced that a single tenable objection has been made to the details of this statute, or that it can be improved except to extend it from time to time. The reason we did not extend it any further in the first place was that it was so new in this state that we found we could only go a limited distance on the first effort, and if that met with practical approval then we could go beyond it.

Knowing your intense interest in this great subject, and knowing the important purpose for which this society is formed I implore you,—if you are going to discuss this proposition and if you wish to accomplish results,—to remember that it is not fair, desirable, or helpful to engage in a lot of generalizations that have nothing to do with the subject. Doctor Morrow's paper was one that every man must listen to with great respect because it presents a point of view which he maintains, though it is different from what I maintain; but when it comes to the operation of the statute, don't listen to offhand remarks or hysterical statements, but from a sound standpoint realize that with your influence the solution of this question from a practical standpoint may be greatly aided or retarded.

One thing more. As yet there are lots of things that are not as I should like to have them owing to the lack of room in the court; the examination room established by the board of health is very good, but not nearly so good as it ought to be; the detention homes which were made mandatory in the statute, where the women could be detained in a home pending final disposition, instead of in a prison, have not yet been established. We considered that in connection with this very side of the reformatory treatment the failure as yet to get the proper hospital accommodations. All of these things are not the fault of the law. The law provided for them; but they have not yet been carried out because of the practical difficulties, the law should not be criticized. It is direct and straight on the subject.

The contribution which Mr. Folks made to-night was the

clearest and best that I have heard as expressing our point of view, and that of the Commission, and I would like most earnestly to have every man and woman here present take the report of the Commission which I did not have time to read to you, and read it carefully, and you will get the point of view of the Commission.

Doctor Morrow, or some one else, said, as I understood, that a year, which is the limit of the statute, was too short a period in which to effect a cure in these diseases. That may be so. It was not intended by the Commission that a year was always to be the limit. The reason we said a year was that the magistrates have never had the power to send any one under detention for over six months, except to a reformatory, under certain circumstances, and we feared that if we gave the magistrates a longer period of detention that there might be objection by the legislators who had to pass on it; but if a year is not a wise limitation, no one would be more glad to lift that limitation and make the time what it should be.

One of the audience (a woman): Would it be out of order to ask Judge Mayer what would be the next step to be taken, if he had the power?

We object because we feel that it is the first step toward segregation.

Mr. Mayer: In reply to the question I have not the power. The legislature would have to pass on that; and I have no next step to suggest. If this can be successful, I shall feel that my associates and myself have accomplished something. Personally, I have no next step.

Dr. Maud Glasgow: The Page Commission seems to have been fully conscious of an unjust discrimination against the dissolute woman in favor of the dissolute man in clause 79 of the bill in question, for they repeatedly ignored requests coming from bodies of organized women through the Woman's Prison Association, until toward the close of their deliberations, when two minutes each were given two delegates to express their dissatisfaction with the bill.

Regulation of the social evil, of which clause 79 is the enter-

ing wedge, increases vice by the sense of security which the fact of supervision inspires—a security which has no foundation in fact, for venereal disease is often undetected at first and subsequent examinations, the disease remaining latent for longer or shorter periods of time, and when detected requires not weeks or months but years of treatment, while some cases cannot be cured at all.

Regulation has proved a failure wherever tried: it was tried and discarded in England and India, and in Holland, Norway, Sweden and Denmark. We tried it in St. Louis, and found that the number of prostitutes increased, as well as the houses of prostitution. By regulation the state countenances polygamous practices; it identifies itself with vice and legitimizes immorality.

The bill ignores the greatly increased danger to the innocent wife and mother from her legal protector, whom the state thus incites to vicious living, which entails upon her in so many instances a life of invalidism or subjects her to the suffering and shock of an operation, which mutilates and unsexes if not immediately followed by death. It also ignores the risk to the innocent child of blindness and of mental defects and physical deformity.

The dissemination of disease from public women, who remain —at least for a time—in one place and whose characters are known, is far less to be dreaded, than it is from the men who consort with them,—so often respectable (?) married men, who carry disease with them, and infect their families and associates, who have no means of redress or protection. The provisions of clause 79 so unjust, so worthless, and so unscientific, calls for a speedy repeal of the bill.

Miss Dock: I challenge in explicit terms the feeble excuses of those philanthropists who say this is not a regulation act. Their arguments and even their very words will be found repeated in every language, in every discussion in history on this subject, and always by avowed regulationists. Their own apologies convict them. This is an attempt to fasten state regulated prostitution upon this country. We deceive ourselves and others by fair-sounding phrases. The essential characteristic of regulated prostitution is the enforced medical

examination and hospital prison sentence. Take this away from every foreign regulation system, and what is there left? Where we find this we find regulation. The plea that by clearing the streets the demand is lessened is an absurdity or worse. We have heard much this evening of solicitation of men by women. I shall declare that solicitation of women by men goes on unceasingly wherever girls are earning their living and are in fear of losing their daily bread. This has been proved by the investigations of a young college woman, who, in her own character is safe in any part of the city day or night, but who, in the clothes and character of a working girl has found what offensive propositions are accompanied by threats of discharge. Suppose that our board of health were compelled by law to act in the case of tuberculosis as it is compelled to act in this case. Is it likely it would submit tamely to picking off a few tuberculous women from the sweatshop, only to replace them there after they had been patched up? This bill is devoid of all pretence at prevention. It does nothing toward the prevention of prostitution, and our philanthropists are not seeing to the enforcement of existing laws now notoriously unenforced which would have this tendency. Why spend money and build up new machinery to carry out this hypocritical and fallacious clause when we have not enough to do the sound and fundamental social things? The real evil that must be destroyed is prostitution.

Joseph C. Clayton, Esq.: The discussion to-night is one of great importance, and the hour is very late. I would like to know whether it would not be convenient, therefore, to have this same subject brought up for discussion at another meeting of this society?

The President: That motion is hardly in order, as the Constitution provides that the subject-matter of the meetings shall be arranged by the executive committee, but there will probably be no objection. Therefore, in view of the lateness of the hour, unless some one has something especially important to bring forward, a motion to adjourn is in order.

SYPHILIS AND GONOCOCCUS INFECTION PLACED ON THE LIST OF NOTIFIABLE DISEASES BY THE CALIFORNIA STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.

The proclamation sent out by the State Board of Health to health officers, physicians and citizens of California reads in part as follows:

"WHEREAS, It is the duty of the California State Board of Health to encourage and maintain a progressive campaign against all communicable and avoidable diseases which may endanger the health of the citizens of the state; and,

"WHEREAS, The communicable diseases due to syphilis and to gonococcus infections are among the most prevalent and most harmful known to medical science; and,

"WHEREAS, The policy of the State Board of Health, of physicians and of educators has hitherto been one of silence on this subject, therefore be it

"Resolved, That the California State Board of Health declares that beginning January 1st, 1911, syphilis and gonococcus infections shall be reportable and shall be placed on the list of communicable diseases which local boards of health and health officers are required to report to the secretary, it being provided, however, that until further action by this board, physicians may report the facts concerning these diseases by office numbers instead of names of patients.

"Be it Further Resolved, That this board officially calls the attention of the citizens of California to the contagious and infectious nature of these diseases, and requests their coöperation in combating them by every available means—educational, sanitary, medical, social and moral."

The board realizes that the control and suppression of these diseases are dependent on popular education and the development of public sentiment favoring the enforcement of efficient measures to be developed in the future. But the medical profession is relied upon to furnish at once the reports necessary to provide accurate statistics and data on which to build.

The earnest coöperation of every physician and all interested citizens in California is bespoken by the board in beginning a statewide attack upon these important diseases.

THE CALIFORNIA STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.
(Signed) WM. F. SNOW, *Secretary.*

AGE OF CONSENT IN TEXAS—CORRECTION

To the Editor of "Social Diseases":

Sir:—Although I made every effort to obtain absolutely correct data for my paper in the July number of Social Diseases, I regret that one error has crept in. Dr. Milton J. Bliem, at San Antonio, tells me the age of consent is fifteen, not ten, in Texas, and that every effort is being made to raise it. May I beg you to kindly insert this note in your journal?

Howard A. Kelly.

OBLIGATORY NOTIFICATION OF VENEREAL DISEASES IN VERMONT

The following is the draft of a bill to be presented at the next meeting of the Vermont Legislature:

An Act in Addition to and Amendment of Chapter 225 of the Public Statutes Relating to the Preservation of the Public Health.

It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont:

Section 1. For all purposes under chapter 225 of the Public Statutes, except as otherwise provided in this Act, the term infectious, contagious or communicable disease, dangerous to public health, shall include chancre, chancroids, gonorrhœa, syphilis or other venereal diseases.

Sect. 2. A physician or other practitioner of healing who knows that any person applying to him for treatment is suffering from a communicable venereal disease, shall read to and shall deliver a copy thereof to such person instructions, printed and furnished by the State Board of Health at the expense of the state, and dated and signed by the physician or practitioner at the time of reading and delivery thereof.

Upon the failure of the patient to observe any of the said instructions, such physician or practitioner shall immediately notify the local health officer of the case, giving the name and address of the patient.

Sect. 3. The State Board of Health shall prescribe rules

and regulations relating to records by physicians and practitioners of venereal diseases and shall furnish at the expense of the state proper blanks for such records and for reports of cases. But no names of patients shall be divulged except in cases of violations of a provision of the preceding section or of the instructions therein prescribed.

SECT. 4. The provisions of section 5454 of the Public Statutes shall not apply to a case of a venereal disease unless and until a violation of the provisions and instructions contained in section 2 of this act has occurred.

SECT. 5. For each copy of "instructions" provided for in section 2 of this act read and delivered by him a physician or other practitioner shall receive 50 cents, to be paid by the municipality in which the patient resides, upon a sworn statement by such physician or practitioner stating the number so read and delivered. Only one such notice in each case shall be paid for.

SECT. 6. This act shall take effect from its passage.

THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE

A meeting of the Executive Committee of this Federation was held in New York City November 5th. The chairman announced that the "Preliminary Fund" of $5,000 had been fully pledged. The work of the committee was chiefly devoted to amending the By-Laws and formulating plans for upbuilding and strengthening this organization and securing a sound financial basis for effective work throughout the country.

REGLEMENTATION vs. CLAUSE 79 OF THE PAGE BILL

(From "The Survey")

To the Editor:

In my paper on the sanitary supervision of prostitution as provided for in the Page bill, to which reference was made in "The Survey" for November 19th, I considered the practical workings of this bill from the sanitary point of view. Some of those who advocated this measure were outspoken in their denunciation of *reglementation*. The inconsistency of this attitude is shown by the fact that a distinction is thus made without an essential difference. The substantial identity of sanitary supervision as employed in France and other countries and that provided for in the Page bill will appear from the following:

Both comprise arrest, arraignment, conviction, registration, medical examination, hospital treatment, and discharge from the hospital.

	Reglementation	*Page Bill*
Arrest	By the morals police agent for prostitution.	By the police officer for solicitation on the street.
Arraignment	Before the inspector of the Bureau des Moeurs.	Before a magistrate of the inferior court.
Conviction	By the testimony of the morals police agent.	By the testimony of the police officer.
Registration	By inscription on the records of the Bureau des Moeurs. (Optional.)	By finger print impressions. (Compulsory.)
Medical Examination	By the physician of the *Bureau des Moeurs.*	By the physician of the Health Department.
Commitment to Hospital	Upon verdict of the physician that she has been found diseased.	Upon verdict of the physician that she has been found diseased.
Detention in Hospital	Until cured.	Until cured.
Discharge from Hospital	By certificate of cure from attending physician.	By certificate of cure from attending physician.

In France the law forbids the inscription of minors. If a girl under eighteen years of age is arrested, she is not sent to the hospital, even if diseased. Her parents or guardians are communicated with, and if they do not receive her she is sent to a home or reformatory at public expense. The Page bill is more severe and drastic in its provisions. The girl, if convicted of prostitution and found diseased, is classed as a criminal, without reference to minority.

The French system provides an additional sanitary guarantee by the weekly medical examination of all inscribed prostitutes, in order to detect and eliminate as promptly as possible sources of contagion. If this examination shows the woman to be diseased, she is sent to the hospital; if she is free from disease, this fact is recorded on her card of inscription. This card bearing the certificate of the physician that the bearer has been examined on such a date and found free from disease, constitutes the so-called "license." This certificate permits her to frequent certain streets without police molestation, as a compensation for her submission to the weekly medical examination. Hence, all prostitutes are divided into two classes, the *soumises* and the *insoumises,* the latter, of course, including all clandestine prostitutes.

It will be seen that the sanitary supervision of prostitutes constitutes the essence of *reglementation.*

Perhaps the most intelligent and impartial study of *reglementation* ever made in this country was that made by the Committee of Fifteen whose report was embodied in The Social Evil, now out of print, but on file in many libraries. This states (p. 24) that "the chief distinguishing feature of modern regulation is its endeavor to stamp out the diseases that everywhere attend vice . . . so prominent has the sanitary aspect of the problem of vice become that the term regulation is used generally to denote sanitary regulation alone."

PRINCE A. MORROW, M.D.

New York.

VOL. II No. 1

Social Diseases

REPORT OF THE PROGRESS OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THEIR PREVENTION

JANUARY, 1911

CONTENTS

THE JOURNAL OF "SOCIAL DISEASES" 1
THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE 1
THE SANITARY SUPERVISION OF PROSTITUTION 5
THE POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT IN THE CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES 18
Discussion 23
THE NEW ZEALAND SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS 35
CORRECTION 35

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS
29 WEST 42ND STREET NEW YORK

SOCIAL DISEASES

VOL. II JANUARY, 1911 No. 1.

THE JOURNAL OF "SOCIAL DISEASES"

This JOURNAL was established to serve as the official organ of the various societies formed in this country for the prevention of social diseases. As indicated in the editorial notice of the initial number, it was intended to be a medium of communication between the several societies and a center for the diffusion of information respecting the progress of the movement in different parts of the country. The secretaries of the different societies were requested to send items of interest in connection with the work of their respective societies, but thus far we have been compelled to rely for material chiefly upon the papers and discussions before the New York Society and the expense of publication has thus far been borne by this Society.

We are enclosing in this number subscription blanks for Vol. II. If the responses are sufficient in number to justify it, the JOURNAL will be published as a monthly instead of a quarterly.

THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE

As stated in a previous number, the sum of $5,000 has been pledged for the purpose of building up and strengthening this organization and placing it on a sound financial basis. At the present day, it is recognized that any important movement requires money to carry it on to big and successful issues. Efforts are now being made to raise a foundation fund of forty thousand dollars for three years by securing forty pledges for one thousand dollars each for this period. In Boston,

where this attempt to raise money has been started, four subscriptions of one thousand dollars each and two for five hundred dollars each for three years have already been pledged. It is hoped to secure at least ten subscriptions in Boston and an equal or larger number in New York, and the remainder in various other cities in the country.

According to the recent report of the National Association for the Study and Prevention of Tuberculosis, eight million dollars were raised in 1909, and nearly fifteen million dollars in 1910, to fight tuberculosis. It would seem reasonable to expect that a foundation fund of forty thousand dollars could be raised for an effective campaign against a class of diseases which, perhaps more than tuberculosis, constitutes the greatest social scourge of modern times.

A Stated Meeting of The American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis was held at the New York Academy of Medicine, Thursday, December 22, 1910, Dr. Prince A. Morrow, President, in the Chair.

General subjects for discussion:

I. THE SANITARY SUPERVISION OF PROSTITUTION.

Addresses by:

Prof. Edwin R. A. Seligman,
Columbia University.

Prof. Felix Adler,
Ethical Culture School.

II. THE POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT IN THE CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES.

Stephen Smith, M.D.,
State Charities Association.

The President: As this is a continuation of the last meeting of this Society I may assume the privileges of the floor for

a few moments to correct a misstatement made in my paper at that meeting. I stated that the Page Law marked a new departure—that in all previous legislation in this State dealing with prostitution, the diseases it engendered were entirely ignored. Although I referred to the fact that venereal patients were formerly committed by the courts to the Penitentiary hospital for treatment, I was not then familiar with the statute under which this was done. Upon looking up this matter I find that on April 6, 1849, the Legislature passed an act creating "A Board of Governors of the Alms House of the City and County of New York." The act creating this Board of Ten Governors assigned to them among other duties, *"the medical care of all persons who had contracted infectious diseases in the practice of debauchery and who required charitable aid to restore them to health."* This applied to all persons sentenced by the Court of Sessions to the Penitentiary for the commission of some crime or committed to the Workhouse by the Police Justice for vagrancy, drunkenness or disorderly conduct. All such persons were examined by the Resident Physician of Blackwells Island and, if found affected with venereal disease, they were transferred to the Penitentiary Hospital (now the City Hospital) and treated there until pronounced cured. They were then retransferred to the penitentiary or workhouse to serve out the remainder of the term for which they had been sentenced.

Under the provisions of this act all poor persons in the city, laboring men and women, prostitutes and others requiring hospital treatment, could be sent to the Penitentiary Hospital on commitment by a police justice. This was technically termed a commitment "on confession." In order to avail themselves of the free hospital treatment, it was necessary for them to appear before the magistrate and confess they had venereal disease, whereupon they were committed to the hospital for a period of from one to six months.

This period of commitment bore a relation to the duration of the treatment then deemed necessary for the cure of these diseases. At that time the opinion was generally held by the medical profession that gonorrhea could be cured in four or five weeks, and that six months was quite sufficient for the cure of syphilis.

The records of the hospital show—taking a period of four years—that in 1854, the number of venereal cases admitted was 1,541; in 1855, 1,579; in 1856, 1,639; in 1857, 2,090.

This measure was thoroughly applied for a number of years and eventually abandoned. It did not work well. The courts were continually harassed by suits for restoration of liberty by those who had been committed. The resident physician says: "If a prostitute arrested or committed to Blackwells Island for drunkenness or any disorderly conduct is found to be diseased, or if she commits herself, knowing that she is infected, she is immediately placed under medical charge. She will probably remain contentedly in the hospital until the worst symptoms of the disease are subdued; by this time the discipline of the institution has become irksome to her. She communicates with the brothel keeper with whom she formerly boarded, or some lover or acquaintance, who sues out a writ of certiorari or habeas corpus, which effects her discharge."

It injured the hospital by repelling other patients. Thus in 1854, the gross number of patients treated in this hospital was 4,058, in 1856 the total number was only 2,083, the venereal cases comprising nearly three-fourths of the entire number of inmates. There was a slight increase the next year, as the authorities began to send tuberculous patients there, and the convalescents from other hospitals. The name of the hospital was changed to the Island Hospital, but it did not do away with the penitentiary stigma. For nearly fifty years this splendid hospital served chiefly as a dumping ground for the convalescents and the refuse of other hospitals.

It will thus be seen that a measure somewhat similar to the Page Law, but much more comprehensive in its scope, as it included both sexes, with unlimited hospital facilities for its administration, was thoroughly tried out for a number of years and was condemned as a failure.

THE SANITARY SUPERVISION OF PROSTITUTION

Professor Edwin R. A. Seligman (Columbia University)

When your President asked me to appear before this Society, I told him that I should not have time to prepare a set paper, but that as the result of my efforts in connection with the Committee of Fifteen some years ago I had formed certain opinions which reflection has confirmed, and that I should be very glad indeed to say a few words on the subject to-night.

As I take it, in such a question as this, where good men differ so fundamentally—and good women, too—it is perhaps wise to approach the subject from a somewhat broader point of view. Some who are in favor of Section 79 of the Page Law support it frankly and avowedly as the first step—as an entering wedge to some system of reglementation. If I am not mistaken, the gentleman who addressed the Society at its last meeting, Dr. Bierhoff, quite openly stated that this was his opinion. On the other hand others like Mr. Homer Folks, and perhaps Mr. Mayer himself, desire to draw a sharp line between reglementation or regulation on the one hand, and the Page Law on the other. In the first part of my remarks, therefore, I shall address myself to those who in one way or another favor reglementation; and, secondly, I shall speak to those who, while theoretically opposed to regulation, are in favor of the Page Law.

Of course this is not the place to call your attention to the historical aspects of the subject. There is only one point I should like to emphasize, as leading up to the position which I take—and, I may say in this respect, it is the position which, so far as I know, is taken to-day by all the surviving members of the Committee of Fifteen. It is a remarkable fact that when we came together to investigate the problem, knowing very little about it—just about as much or as little as does the ordinary man or woman—the great majority of us were in favor of regulation, on the principle that it could do no harm and might do some good. It was only after a prolonged study of the situation as regards both the facts and the general principles involved—that the Committee came unanimously to the conclusion that regulation or reglementation was inadvisable and

inadmissible. Let me then devote a few remarks to an endeavor to point out why we came to that conclusion; for the arguments that held then would hold with most of us to-day.

The method used in ancient times in dealing with this subject was to regard it from the religious, or political, or even the fiscal point of view. We all know that prostitution was subject to various forms of regulation in Greek and Roman times, and that it was made subservient to the political ends just as was the marriage relation itself; and we know furthermore, that the government in many cases secured large revenues from the quasi-religious organizations under whose ægis these practices were carried on. In the Middle Ages the situation was entirely different. Partly as a result of the Christian doctrine, but chiefly under the influence of the newer civilization of Germanic type as against the old Romanic type, an effort was made to repress this hideous evil as far as possible. It is only with the spread of commerce and industry in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries that we find in the various Italian, German, and French towns a different attitude taken to it. It was then that the importance of the earlier religious objections diminished and these unfortunate women were formed into guilds, very much like the other classes of artisans and craftsmen in those days, whose organizations were made to minister to the fancied ends of the communal welfare. Only the other day I was reading in a work on Japan that in one of the inland towns they have every five years a great civic procession, headed by all the loose women of the town garbed in beautiful costumes, and every man, woman and child went out to see the spectacle. How many realize that this was an early quasi-religious custom throughout Europe? It was a feudal idea which gave rise to this custom in Europe, just as it is a survival of feudalism which explains its continuance in Japan to-day. It does not argue that the Japanese are less good or less wise than we, but simply that they still have survivals of a feudal civilization which with us has passed away. In so far as any effort was made by mediæval governments to regulate the institution, it was chiefly to maintain public order. Only after the great outbreak of the syphilitic scourge in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries throughout all the European countries was a different attitude assumed.

In modern times, however, has come the evolution of the true democratic and social way of regarding the problem; and the modern way of looking at the problem differs from the mediæval in three respects:

First, in former times the loose women were treated as outcasts and aliens and they were compelled to wear a different garb or costume. Now, with the economic development of modern times, we have gotten over the idea of the alien character of these women, and with the growth of the democratic spirit we feel that they are with us and of us. They may form a separate class indeed, we may pity them or hold them in contempt, but in the larger sense they are a part of us.

The second distinction is the emergence of the ethical or moral ideal. This had never—or almost never—been realized before. Nowadays every one feels that whatever may be the method of dealing with these unfortunates, any scheme which has not directly or indirectly, purposely or incidentally, a moral connotation, is bound to fail.

Third, above all, with the growth of modern medicine and modern science, we have learned to emphasize the sanitary aspect of the problem. In fact, this is the one which really confronts us at present. By regulation in modern times, we mean sanitary regulation, and this brings us to the objections to the system of reglementation as a whole. These may be summed up as follows:

In the first place, there is always a conflict between sanitary and moral ends. I do not mean to say that sanitary precautions may not go hand in hand with ethical ends, and that certain moral ends may not also involve sanitary precautions; but in these points of contact there is apt to be far less of harmony than of conflict. We find a difference of opinion, for instance, between the doctors' point of view and that of the police. This has been brought out fully in the history of the Parisian, the Viennese, and the German systems; and you all see, of course, why it should be so. The sanitary point of view does not look at all to the chances of reformation. The moral point of view always holds up, as an ideal, at least, the opportunity for reformation—that those women who really are unfortunate rather than perverted, those who are, if you will, occasional rather than professional prostitutes, and who wish to reform, may

have a chance to do so. It is because of this conflict between the ethical and the sanitary purposes of regulation that we find such an opposition between those who look at it only from the sanitary point of view, and those who regard it from the larger and more social point of view. Sanitary regulation may tend, and has frequently tended, to convert a woman from a temporary into a permanent prostitute.

Second, regulation is apt to strengthen the belief that it is forever inevitable, and that in so far as it responds to a general need, prostitution is something not only inevitable but beneficial. That is a point upon which the physician can speak more effectively than those who look at it from the moral, economic, or ethical point of view. Not a few physicians, however, take issue with the older doctrine which believes in the imperative necessity of sexual intercourse for the young man. To the extent that a system of reglementation impliedly recognizes this function of prostitution, it runs counter to the newer doctrine.

Third, every system of reglementation tends to make men believe that they may indulge in these practices with comparative safety. Anything that tends to render vice innocuous tends to incite to debauch. To the extent that the State whitewashes the situation—and it can scarcely fail to do so when it officially regulates the practice—to that extent it tends to augment the increase of the demand itself. It is for this reason that many who would perhaps otherwise be lukewarm, or disinclined to take any definite attitude on the subject, are disposed to oppose the system.

In the fourth place, the system of reglementation in France and the Romance countries shows that regulation is scarcely of any use at all, unless it tolerates and even favors the houses of ill fame. You cannot get at the clandestine prostitute; you can, to a certain extent, reach the houses of ill fame. Consequently, in the very country which has done the most in this direction we find that the indirect result of the system is to encourage such houses, because it enables them to regulate with a little more success. Not alone does it encourage houses of ill fame, but it has also tended—in these Romance countries, at all events—to increase the subordinate and ancillary features—the dance houses, the giving of liquor in the brothels,

etc., making them veritable palaces of delight, as they have been called.

In the fifth place, the chief objection to regulation is that the State cannot regulate anything without recognizing it; and that the State in modern times has no business to lend its active support to prostitution through recognition. In modern times, for instance, we have no State lotteries. Whereas in years past churches and other laudable institutions were built and aided by lotteries—Columbia University was started by lotteries—in modern times the State no longer lends its support to lotteries. At least our own and most other civilized countries have abandoned state lotteries altogether. So, in the same way, we in American and English speaking countries, believe that by legitimizing vice the State identifies itself more or less with immorality, and that by helping to maintain a class of such unfortunate women the State tends to outrage the decent element of society, and discriminates between men and women offenders. I can scarcely but sympathize with those women who maintain that this is, to that extent, an insult to womankind.

Finally, we do not believe in reglementation, because regulation does not regulate. Even in those countries where they have regulation, as in Germany and France, the most recent opinion, even among its advocates, is that if if does any good at all, it accomplishes so little as to be negligible; while, on the other hand, there is an increasing number of scientific men in France and Germany, Holland, and other countries on the continent who are assuming an attitude of dissent and opposition.

We need, therefore, not spend any more time on the problem of regulation as such. It may appeal to certain of the European countries which are accustomed to the continual interference of government in the smallest and most detailed affairs of daily life; but it may safely be affirmed that regulation as such will not appeal to the American public.

Let us come, then, to the Page Law. Some say: It is not regulation; we don't want regulation, but we favor the Page Law because it is simply an attempt to protect the community from a sanitary point of view—not to regulate the traffic. As regards this point, I must say that after reading the colloquy between our respected Chairman and Mr. Folks, it seems to

me that the distinctions Mr. Folks makes between the Page Law and the French system of reglementation are exceedingly tenuous. I think Doctor Morrow is quite right in saying that it is a distinction without a difference. Mr. Folks makes a great deal of the point that in the one case we only deal with convicts, with criminals; whereas, in France, they deal with any person found walking the streets. But is that really a distinction? Is not every one who is found walking the streets in this city to-day considered a vagrant? Is there really any distinction between the details of the French system and the details of the Page Law, so far as that is concerned? I fail to see it.

Secondly, it may be said—and that is an opinion that deserves respectful consideration—that the Page Law is a measure of beneficence in that it provides humane treatment for the unfortunate women who happen to be diseased. Here, however, we must remember that the number who are affected by the Page Law are so few, so infinitesimal—perhaps a few dozen or a few hundreds, as compared with the tens of thousands of prostitutes in the city—as to be negligible. *De minimis non curat lex.* But even conceding that we do deal with a large number, is it necessary to have a law so degrading and humiliating as the Page Law in order to give these unfortunate women the benefits of medical treatment? No one would object to an increase in our facilities for treatment, hospital, reformatory, or otherwise, designed to give these women a chance to regain their health. But to say that we need the Page Law with its system of finger-print identification, and its degrading and compulsory examination in the police court in order to effect that result, is a very different matter. The end may be desirable but the particular methods employed to reach that end are, in my opinion, exceedingly undesirable.

In the third place, the Page Law makes use of the ordinary policeman and the ordinary police court. Now if there is one thing on which most scientists and experts who have dealt with the problem abroad agree, it is that of all the people in the world the most unsuitable to administer such a system are the ordinary police and the ordinary police court. For that reason, France, which has led the way in this respect, has a separate body known as the *police des mœurs,* quite distinct from the

ordinary police and not subject by any means to the same temptations and weaknesses. Even assuming that everything else about the Page Law was good, this one fact would, in my opinion, be sufficient to convict it.

Fourthly, the Page Law, as I take it, seeks to achieve one end and yet confuses it with another. Its object is sanitary control; it desires, to a certain extent, reformation; and it attempts to accomplish these things by punishment. The confusion between the punitive and the reformatory ideas is a gross one. While one may sometimes kill two birds with one stone you generally have to choose between them. And in this case a choice is necessary. The kind of punishment meted out by the Page Law is not calculated to reform.

We come now to the principal indictment against the law. I should say that the chief aim of the Page Law, which is to protect the health of the community—and let us frankly confess it—primarily, the health of the patrons, the health of the male sex—is not attained and cannot be attained, because the sanitary protection turns out to be illusory. It is here, perhaps, that I may venture to speak with a little more assurance than in those other domains which are those of the expert physician or even the sociologist. For it is here that certain economic considerations come into play. After all, we are dealing here with services which have a price and like everything else which has a price it is an economic problem. It has, of course, its sanitary, moral and social aspects, but none the less there is a decided economic aspect to it. Now when we say that it is regulated by demand and supply we don't say much about it, for the province of the economist is study in detail the forces which affect demand and supply. Mr. Folks —so far as I can learn from the report of the last session of the Society—says that it is a simple arithmetical problem—that if you take away a certain number, the total will be less than before.

I should say yes; if you have a lake of water and take out a bucketful, of course arithmetically there is less water in the lake than before, but practically is there not the same amount as before? Removing ten or twenty, or a hundred from the tens of thousands of these unfortunates is so insignificant that you may practically disregard it. But even if we grant that

you do remove a large number of women in this way through the Page Law, what would be the result? If there is one thing definitely fixed in economic science it is that when you are dealing with reproducible goods, things manufactured at practically the same cost, the chief point is not the supply but the demand; *i. e.,* the supply always adjusts itself to the demand. When you do nothing to affect the demand, and when you affect the supply only at one end, you are really not changing the situation. Take a mill race with the water coming in at one end and going out at the other. If you take water out of the lower end but don't change the inflow—the upper end—the level remains the same. The Page Law at best takes out some of the supply at the lower end, but that does not prevent a corresponding change in the supply at the upper end; and as long as you don't change the total supply the situation remains the same. In other words, the supply of these unfortunate women on the streets will be made good from other sources. I concede that if you were to stop the water at the upper end you might do some good; but I am not sure how much, because there is another accepted economic fact: *i. e.,* that by diminishing the supply you do not diminish the demand unless the point of saturation has been reached. Suppose that you have a large number of liquor saloons, and that you diminish the number by a tenth or a quarter. Are you checking the supply? Will not the only result be that you will increase the patronage of the remaining liquor saloons? It is not until the saloons become uncomfortably crowded that the patrons would be tempted to go somewhere else, and then indeed if there were nowhere else to go to the effect would be felt. Therefore, even the diminution of the supply through a police regulation which would prevent street walking would attain the desired result only if it brought about a very decided diminution in numbers.

The Page Law, however, not only fails to affect the supply at all, leaving the demand as before—but it affects the demand the wrong way. The only way in which supply can affect demand is through a change in the quantity or the quality of the supply. The quantity of the supply now is, as we have just seen, not changed by the Page Law, but the quality is changed. To the extent that people will get the idea that the street walkers are not diseased either after they have been treated,

or when they have been discharged as not in need of treatment, the imagined improvement in the quality of the services offered for sale will tend to attract purchasers who would otherwise be somewhat suspicious or on their guard. It will tend, in other words, to augment the demand. At all events it is reasonably sure that as an economic proposition the Page Law is illusory, in so far as concerns the hope that it would bring about a decided diminution in prostitution.

But finally, if I do not believe in regulation and if I do not believe in the Page Law, in what do I believe? I think that that is a fair question. Every one has a right to object to a man or a woman who says: "hands off;" or, like the ostrich, puts his head in the sand and says: "don't let's talk about it, it does not exist." The way to deal with the problem is to influence both supply and demand. You can affect the supply in several ways. One of these is to secure the introduction of general economic and social measures which tend to raise the whole plane of the standard of life. For the problem is nowadays primarily a social and economic one. It is the problem not of the moral pervert but of the woman who has not enough to live on and who, therefore, takes to this practice as a means of livelihood. You can affect the supply by doing what is needful in connection with the white slave traffic. Furthermore, you can change the character as well as the quantity of the supply. You can accomplish this by regulating and improving the dance halls, the Raines Law hotels, and the other things that tend to convert the occasional into the professional prostitute. On the other hand, you can affect the demand in many ways, some of which have been emphasized so magnificently by this Society under whose auspices we are meeting to-night. You can affect the demand by proper education; you can provide the opportunity of knowledge, and you can make it very different from what it is to-day. You can change the demand by requiring a license of good health and freedom from these diseases before marriage—a by no means impracticable or visionary scheme and one the necssity of which is already beginning to be recognized in some of our State legislation. You can alter both demand and supply in many other ways which it is not my province to point out, for it has been a critical rather than a constructive thought which I wish to present to-night.

The great trouble with all our efforts has been the lack of continuity of effort. The Committee of Fifteen did what it could, but the community soon lapsed from the stage of enthusiasm and high moral force; the flame which burned so brilliantly for a time died out—and so it is with most of our efforts at reform. This Society takes up one phase of the subject—only one little phase, and yet in itself large enough, for without this Society it would have been impossible to speak to you to-night as I have done. To have accomplished merely the possibility of a free discussion of such subjects is no mean result.

I want to plead for an organization which will remain constantly in operation, which will study these questions, which will not take a mere snap shot at them as did those worthy gentlemen who enacted this particular provision of the Page Law, but which will study the question from the medical standpoint, the social standpoint, the economic standpoint, and the sociological standpoint, and which will not alone prepare legislation, but will help the Government in administering whatever laws or ordinances may be found to be desirable. If the result of a discussion like this is to bring into existence an organization of permanent character which will create and maintain a continuity of effort, we may look forward to the time not indeed when we can extirpate prostitution—for that will not come very easily nor very quickly—not to the time when we can secure a panacea for the trouble, but to the time when, even if we shall not be able to attack the evil in front we may be able to effect a breach in the side, which will gradually but surely expose and lay bare more and more of the hideous enemy which constitutes, perhaps, the worst of our modern evils.

The President announced that Prof. Felix Adler had been prevented from attending the meeting, as he had expected, and read the following letter.

Dear Dr. Morrow:

It is with unfeigned regret that I find myself unable to attend the meeting on December 22nd. I am deeply interested in the subject of discussion, and believe that you deserve and should receive cordial support.

I can but briefly state my position, to the following effect. I am opposed to Clause 79 of the Page Bill. Whether it is intended as a measure in the direction of regulation or not, it produces the impression of being a first step in that direction, and I dissent from those who desire regulation, on the grounds mentioned in the report of our Committee of Fifteen.

I believe that the unfortunate persons contemplated by this law should be dealt with on reformatory principles and by reformatory methods, and I should desire to see efforts made to provide for them suitable reformatory treatment. Let the examination be made in a reformatory after they have been committed to it. The disease by which they are afflicted would then be treated during the term of their commitment, as would any other disease.

I repeat, I wish I might be present and take part in the discussion, but the position of the Committee of Fifteen will be fully represented by my colleague, Professor Seligman.

The President said that he had hoped that Charles W. Eliot, Emeritus President of Harvard University, would be able to attend the meeting, but that this had been impossible. The following letter from Dr. Eliot was read:

Dear Dr. Morrow:

I congratulate you on the subjects for discussion at the forthcoming meeting of your Society on December twenty-second, and I regret that my engagements here make it impossible for me to attend the meeting.

The more I reflect upon the reform to which you are devoting yourself, the clearer it seems to me that the aims should be: (1) the public registration of cases of venereal disease, (2) public hospitals for the treatment of venereal disease, (3) the suppression of brothels. Considering what preventive medicine has accomplished during the past hundred years, and particularly during the last fifteen years, by preventing the distribution of contagia, is it not extraordinary that civilized society actually tolerates, and in some sense maintains, public foci for the uninterrupted distribution of venereal disease, the most

destructive of all diseases? The fact that they are sin and shame diseases only makes worse in its effects the policy of silence and secrecy about them.

The President: As a part of the history of the times alluded to in my opening remarks, I wish to make brief reference to a document which has a present interest in connection with this discussion.

On August 22, 1855, Isaac Townsend, President of the Board of Governors of the Alms House addressed a communication to the Medical Board of Bellevue Hospital asking them to report, among other questions, "what percentage of the total number of patients admitted to Bellevue Hospital suffer directly or indirectly from syphilis"?

"What means in your opinion could be adopted to eradicate or lessen the disease in this city?"

The reply to this communication was submitted December 18, 1855, stating that a census of Bellevue Hospital taken October 24th, showed that out of 477 persons then under medical and surgical treatment, 142, or about one-third, had been affected with venereal disease. "Of the 245 males, 105, or 1 in 2.27, had had venereal disease; of the 202 females, 34, or 1 in 6, had been similarly affected; of the 106 who had syphilis, 53 or just one-half were still suffering from the disease."

The report included a census of the New York Hospital, then on lower Broadway, made December 8th. The whole number of patients, on that date, was 233, of whom 99 had had venereal disease and 37 were then under treatment for the affection recently contracted; taking the old and new cases together, the proportion was over one-half the entire number of patients.

The reply to the next question has a practical bearing on our present discussion, and is most interesting and valuable, but I will quote only one or two sentences,—"Severe penalties have heretofore only increased the evils of prostitution. If a hundred women are consigned to prison for this vice to-day, before a month has elapsed a hundred more have taken their places and the hundred though punished are not reformed."

Again, "Let this fact be well considered that penalties do not reform the offender, but that they enforce secrecy in the offence and silence regarding its consequences which is the chief cause of the present wide diffusion of the venereal poison." The report concludes as follows: "with the assistance of the Board of Governors, they are now in correspondence with the medical officers of many of the larger cities of Europe, where restrictions have replaced prohibitory measures. When they have obtained the information, which they hope this correspondence will furnish, they will ask leave to submit a supplementary report."

Signed,

JOHN W. FRANCIS, M.D., *President.*

Isaac Wood, M.D.	Alexander H. Stevens, M.D.,
John T. Metcalf, M.D., *Sec'y.*	James R. Wood, M.D.
Alonzo Clark, M.D.	Willard Parker, M.D.
Benjamin W. McCready, M.D.	Chas. D. Smith, M.D.
Isaac A. Taylor, M.D.	Lewis A. Sayre, M.D.
George T. Elliot, M.D.	John J. Crain, M.D.
B. Fordyce Barker, M.D.	John A. Liddell, M.D.
Valentine Mott, M.D.	Stephen Smith, M.D.

As fifty-five years have elapsed and there is no record of this supplementary report ever having been submitted, it is fair to assume that the results of the investigation of the System of Regulation in Europe were not satisfactory.

It would perhaps embarrass the only surviving member of this Board, the Nestor of the medical profession in this city and the Honored First Vice-President of this Society, if he were now asked to make this report. I shall, however, call upon him as the Father of the "Health Board System" of this country, to read the next paper on the program.

THE POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE BOARD OF HEALTH

By Stephen Smith, M.D.

The Department of Health of the City of New York is an anomaly in municipal government. It has the power to make laws, to execute those laws and to sit in judgment on its own acts. Its acts within the sphere of its jurisdiction cannot be interrupted or even reviewed by courts. The Board of Health is an "Imperium in imperio" so far as it stands related to the general city administration, and the civil courts.

The law creating the Health Department had its origin in the Citizens' Association in 1864-5. It was the joint product of its two Committees—on Public Health and on Law. As Chairman of the Committee on Public Health I made the first draft of the bill incorporating the sanitary provisions, and Hon. Dorman B. Eaton, as Chairman of the Committee on Law, completed it with the legal provisions. The joint committees contained such men as Dr. Willard Parker, Dr. James R. Wood, William M. Evarts, Charles O'Connor. The question of investing the Board of Health with such arbitrary and autocratic powers was thoroughly discussed, both as to its necessity and as to its constitutionality.

There was a consensus of opinion that to be thoroughly equipped for all possible emergencies during the prevalence of epidemic pestilences a health authority should not be liable to be delayed in its action by the injunctions of courts, nor obstructed by the interference of any officials. The constitutionality of these provisions of the bill was the subject of a very critical discussion by the legal members of the Committee, but the views of Mr. Eaton in favor of giving these extreme powers to the governing Board of the Department prevailed. He had recently made a critical examination of the English sanitary laws while in England and was impressed with the importance of clothing health authorities with extreme powers to enable them to meet promptly any emergency which might arise in their efforts to prevent or control epidemic diseases.

Such arbitrary powers to be exercised by a Board of Health was a new feature in legislation in this country and it was

feared our Legislature would not pass the proposed bill. As a matter of fact in all the discussions of both houses on the merits of the bill this clause conferring great and unprecedented powers escaped criticism. This was due in whole or in part, probably, to the peculiarity of the phraseology of the section conveying these powers.

When, however, the measure as a law took effect and these powers began to be exercised, a large number of suits were begun in the courts, all based on the alleged unconstitutionality of the law. Great apprehensions were felt by the promoters of the law when on appeal the question of its constitutionality came in due course before the Court of Appeals. Mr. Eaton, as Counsel of the Board, conducted the case and the result was a decision in favor of the constitutionality of the law by a majority of one. The effect of this decision was immediate as regards the Metropolitan Board and far-reaching in its influence upon the future of sanitary administration in this country. The local inferior courts of the city, where the suits of the Board of Health are instituted, in the first instance, adopted rulings in accord with the decision of the Court of Appeals, and thus gave the Board of Health a most salutary prestige whenever the question of power or jurisdiction was the issue. A large number of suits of the Board against individuals maintaining nuisances which were being contested were discontinued owing to the immediate compliance of the defendants with the orders of abatement. From that time to the present the orders of the Board are regarded with profound respect by all classes of the community. Whenever the Board of Health declares officially any matter or thing, "A Nuisance Dangerous to Life and Detrimental to Health," and orders it abated, no citizen doubts its power to enforce its order in its own time and in its own way.

During my connection with the Board, 1868-1875—the great importance of such arbitrary powers, conservatively exercised, in the effective administration of health ordinances and orders, was repeatedly demonstrated. The Board was confronted with conditions affecting the public health so numerous as to be distracting, so hoary with age as to make it sacreligious to condemn them, so protected by custom and privileges as to cause intense resentment at a suggestion of their abatement. Up-

wards of 200 slaughter houses lined the central streets and avenues, with inadequate drainage; droves of cattle, sheep and swine constantly traversed the best residential streets; 20,000 people lived in cellars, the ceilings being on a level with or below the street grade; the streets were lined with decomposing house refuse; sixty fat and bone boiling factories along the shores filled the air with sickening odors; the scavenger nightly gathered the contents of the open privies and carried his disgusting load for miles along the streets. Small-pox was epidemic and Asiatic Cholera was approaching.

The Metropolitan Board proved equal to the enormous task suddenly thrust upon it. All its forces were quickly organized and set in motion. Every case of small-pox was removed to the hospital or quarantined at home; cleansing, disinfection, and vaccination followed, and this epidemic was soon under control. The first cases of cholera received equally prompt treatment and the pestilence never obtained a foothold.

The campaign against nuisances "dangerous to life and detrimental to health," many of which were as old as the city, was vigorously and relentlessly prosecuted until they were abated. The extreme measures resorted to where resistance to the orders of the Board was obstinate was the forcible removal of the cellar population, or "Troglodites," as they were called, from their underground homes, to the sidewalks, and the tearing down and removal of the booths which surrounded Washington market.

The policy of the Board in the treatment of contagious and infectious diseases was based on the nature of the contagion and its known method of communication from one person to another. The life history of the contagious germ gave the clue to the methods of protection of the public health, from any individual disease. At that earlier period, quarantine of the infected person at home or in hospital, destruction or disinfection of infected materials and immunization of persons liable to be exposed to infection, were the practical applications of the policy of the Board. To this end the Board created hospitals for the care of the different forms of contagious diseases, provided apparatus for disinfection, and ambulances and vessels for the transportation of the infected. Though the efforts of the Board to enforce this policy have met with an opposition

amounting to violence by ignorant and reckless people, yet the vast benefits which it confers both upon the public and the individual sick person are so apparent that not only is there little or no objection to compliance with the rules of the Department, but even members of wealthy families suffering from communicable diseases seek the care and protection of these hospitals.

The duties of the Board of Health are strictly limited to the sphere of protecting and promoting the public health. Whatever matter, or thing, or condition, or circumstance, is "dangerous to life or detrimental to health," comes under its official cognizance and the law demands that it shall immediately proceed to apply the proper remedial measures. The Legislature not only placed no restrictions upon the Board's methods of procedure, but actually prevented any one from interfering with its operations. It virtually said to the Board, "Your duty is to protect the people of New York from every form of disease and promote the public health by any and every means which will surely accomplish that end." In such a mandate there is no sentimentalism, no question as to the kind of disease to be attacked, no query as to the sex of the person spreading infection, not even a caution as to what is the state of public opinion on this disease. It demands but one thing—results. By that test alone has the Board secured the confidence of the public, and by that test alone can it maintain that confidence. It never delays its operations until public opinion sustains it, but by its vigilance and success in discharging its duties, it creates a public opinion favorable to its methods and acts.

If in the light of the preceding discussion I were asked through what agency the public health is to be protected from the ravages of syphilitic and venereal diseases, I should not hesitate to reply emphatically, the Board of Health, and the Board of Health alone. For this duty it was created and for the prompt and effective accomplishment of that duty it was endowed with its arbitrary and autocratic powers. It has no discretion as to the nature of the disease from which the public is to be protected, nor its mode of communication, nor the sex, age or condition of the person or persons who are propagating it. The mandate of the Legislature is that the public health must be protected by the Board of Health.

How the Board is to solve the problem before it, must be determined, in its own counsels. It is manifestly beset with many difficulties if we consider the various methods adopted in foreign countries and at home. It is a question whether or not we approach the task in the right spirit. In the first place are we not too much dominated by foreign ideas and methods which practically result, whatever may be the underlying purpose, in protecting dissolute men by subjecting women to gross official treatment? The result is seen in the provisions of the Page Law requiring the arrest of women on the public streets, their public trial, and commitment as vagrants or criminals—the whole scheme being most demoralizing to all parties witnessing it. Again, do we not allow our sentiments concerning the immoralities and criminalities of the sexes afflicted with these diseases to influence our judgment? We see this fact illustrated in our penal code which, from a medical view, contains many absurd and impractical provisions. Do not even the words prostitute, syphilis, venereal, prejudice our minds against persons and things in a way to affect our judgment?

My conclusion is that this matter in all of its details should be relegated to the Board of Health in order that it may be treated as a purely sanitary question.

Necessarily, the first inquiry would be to determine the extent of the diseases, that is, the morbidity, as appears not only in the acute stages, but in the chronic and obscure forms. This inquiry would disclose many important facts as to the classes most affected, their social relations, their habits of life. This inquiry would suggest many methods of procedure in reaching the active agents in propagating the diseases and bringing them under control. Especially serviceable would be inquiries in the vast number of public charities, hospitals and dispensaries. Here the work of actual control might begin by compelling inmates suffering from any form of these diseases to be cured before they are discharged. As an example of what a field for sanitary work is thus open for operations I may state that during my service in Bellevue Hospital many years ago a census was taken of the cases of syphilis and gonorrhea, and it was found that more than one-third the patients were affected and a majority of them were males. These patients could have been detained until they were cured. There is no reason to

believe that a census of the seventy-five existing hospitals would give results very widely different. The same is true of the fifty or more dispensaries. If this enormous population under control in public institutions could be systematically cured before they are discharged, nine-tenths of the battle would be won. In Massachusetts the law requires such cure to be made by the attending boards.

This is only a suggestion of the entrance of a sanitary authority into the field of protection of the public health against the social evil. Many clues to avenues of attack would develop as the work proceeded until these diseases would be a negligible quantity.

Doubtless the extermination of these diseases from the human family is impossible, as the method of propagation is beyond control, but that their prevalence may be immensely diminished by the combined action of all the health authorities of the entire country, municipal, State and National, there can be no doubt.

The President: We have heard from the oldest member of the medical profession—I shall now ask a gentleman who, judged by his activities, is the youngest man in the profession, to open the discussion.

Discussion

Dr. Abraham Jacobi: A short time ago it was the natural thing that New York should be a dirty, muddy city, for were we not American citizens? Could we not do just as we minded? Was not this New York? Was not New York quite a different city from that big village of London, and the other large towns of the effete monarchies of Europe? It was thought that New York could never be kept clean, because it was New York. Now we have learned that New York can be kept clean to a certain extent at least—except, perhaps, when there is snow on the ground. There are many things in which we are different from the cities of Europe, and the subject under discussion this evening would teach us that many things which have been

learned in Europe, and have been taught in Europe, have not been taught here, simply because this is New York. They have found in Europe that reglementation is not the best way of restricting prostitution. Authors on the subject are unanimous, that not only will it not accomplish that, but that it will demoralize or semi-demoralize the women, and semi-demoralize the men. More than that, reglementation implies police supervision, and makes it impossible for any woman who would wish to rise again from the condition in which she is to do so. And so with many other things; at all events it has been found in Europe that it is impossible to keep up a system of reglementation and to keep up a shadow of self-respect in these women; but with the men who, because they are not asked, do not answer, reglementation certainly will not do. Those women who would like to reform, and get out of their way of life—for them it is made impossible.

A number of things have been said to-night that should not be repeated perhaps to-night, but should be said again to-morrow, and three hundred and sixty-five times every year. It is impossible to make the impression too strongly. These questions should be discussed in every meeting, and always before different societies; then at last there will result a public opinion.

It has been started. It is possible now to speak on this subject before a society like this, composed partly of medical men, partly of laymen, partly of ladies.

There is one subject in regard to which I do not know that I am of the same opinion as Dr. Charles Eliot. He wishes to have all brothels suppressed. He says they must be suppressed because they give an example of immorality to a large number of people. I don't know whether that is so. If such immorality as is spoken of is concealed, hidden from the large mass of the people, I don't know whether they have a greater influence for worse than if they are suppressed. On the contrary, at all events, I am of the conviction that a certain clergyman, who would like to be clergyman and commissioner of police at the same time—that a certain clergyman a few years ago added to the public immorality of the city by persecuting women prostitutes in the houses in which they were concealed

and drove them all over the city. You can now find this immorality in all sorts of good and middling good apartment houses. That was impossible ten years ago, before the Doctor made his great successful efforts in driving prostitution from its corners into most parts of New York City. So I don't know whether Dr. Eliot is perfectly right. Perhaps he is not familiar with the divine efforts made here ten years ago.

There is one question which could well be discussed before we come to some conclusion. One subject has been mentioned, and I approve that—that no woman, no man, should be allowed to get married unless there is a clean bill of health—a certificate of health. That is more important than some of you may think —all those of you who are not doctors. I will speak only of one venereal disease which is considered as of no account. Only twenty or thirty years ago gonorrhœa was not estimated at all as one of the greatest of dangers to public health. There are a great many men who get married having had gonorrhœa. What is the result? The result is, very frankly, a miscarriage within a few months; a miscarriage and a chronic inflammation of the pelvic organs—a chronic inflammation that will sometimes never be cured, in fact the great majority of such cases never do get well; or there is one child, and that is the last. It is not true that the one child custom in the United States families is the result of voluntary restriction. It is true only in part. A great many instances where there is only one child in a family are due to the result of chronic gonorrhœa—sometimes acute gonorrhœa, in the man. If that man had not had permission to get married, the woman would not be an invalid all her life. Many reputable families are in that category; a large number of the invalid women who never get up before eleven o'clock, and have to retire soon after, although they don't belong to the Four Hundred, are just the result of these prostitute men. Do not speak to me of prostitute women only, there are as many prostitute men as women, and the general ill health of the community is due to these men. This is only one point. There are many better speakers to come, so I shall not discuss other dangers of a similar nature.

I have been much edified by the clear and precise way in which Dr. Seligman discussed these questions, and when Dr. Stephen Smith speaks I always know I shall learn something.

Dr. Thomas Darlington: Dr. Jacobi said that many things have been said that should not be said over again. As many of the things that I wanted to say have already been said, my remarks will consequently be quite limited. I did not come here to-night so much to make an argumentative discourse, as simply to state my candid opinion which is based on observation.

First: I wish to place myself on record as absolutely and unqualifiedly opposed to this law and all measures of the type which it represents. It is not by enforced treatment of women, while ignoring the identical condition in men that we shall arrive at a solution of this problem.

This proposition seems so self-evident that no arguments should be needed to enforce it. But no stronger arguments could be found than those written large over the history of the past hundred years in other lands, where under the most rigorous measures of the sort approached in this law, disease has not only not been checked, but according to the best authorities has generally increased.

Two years ago while in Havana, every opportunity was given to me by the authorities to watch the operation of a law of this character, and I am quite convinced that it is not the kind of a law that we need in this city.

The chief underlying factor in all such laws as this is the assumption, either implied or openly expressed, of the physiological necessity for sexual indulgence, and it is impossible, therefore, to emphasize too strongly the non-existence of any such necessity. The overwhelming majority of the best medical authorities are agreed upon this point, and against the idea of any different standard of morality for the two sexes. The teaching of the opposite theory is not only against all this weight of competent authority, but must be regarded, wherever uttered, as constituting a grave danger to the community. If such ideas are accepted and followed by our young men, then we may say good-bye to that fine, clean type of American manhood in which we have always felt the greatest pride.

There can be no doubt that something should be done at the present time to check the spread of disease, and to change in some degree the present conditions.

I believe that this whole matter is one eminently suited for

the management of the Health Department rather than that of the police.

In the first place, there should be the best and most ample facilities provided for the hospital treatment of these diseases, not in a prison hospital, which would, of course, be avoided by all voluntary patients, but in free, well-equipped hospitals.

In the second place, these diseases should be put upon the same plane as all other contagious diseases, and made reportable in the same manner. That such a measure would arouse a storm of opposition, not only from the laity, but from some members of the medical profession as well, is doubtless true, but it is also true that sometimes we have got to face the situation, and to face it in just this way, and why not now as well as at any other future time? The same opposition confronted us when tuberculosis was made reportable, and many were the predictions that this could not be brought about, and yet in how short a time the system was working smoothly with untold benefit and safeguard to the public.

It is not generally realized that in order to institute such measures, no new legislation whatever would be necessary. The powers of the Health Department as at present defined are amply sufficient to cover the situation. In order to start such a reform, however, something else besides law is needed, and this is the intelligent support of enlightened public opinion.

The explanation of the great interest aroused by Section 79 lies in the fact that it brings us at once face to face with the whole underlying problem for which no adequate solution has ever yet been found. America has solved many problems in hygiene and New York has led the world in sanitary science. Shall she now in this great matter merely copy the discredited methods of older lands, or shall she attempt to solve it as other problems have been solved, according to an orderly scientific method? In any course we take, not only must we have the good of our city at heart, but we must not forget that we set a pace for the whole country, and that what we do here, will inevitably be copied in other large cities.

Every one seems agreed that something should be done. Last evening I met a clergyman, and he asked if I intended to speak to-night, and when I told him that I did, and that I was opposed to the law, he seemed surprised and asked if I did not

believe that something should be done. I told him yes, but that something should be the right thing, not, anything. Which present demand reminds me of an incident in my practice. I made a call upon a child in response to an urgent demand and when I arrived found all around the outside of the lips of the child a dark stain. Upon inquiry as to what that meant, the mother replied that as I had not come at once, she felt that something should be done, and so she had given the child a teaspoonful of iodine, saying, "I gave that because I had to do something."

Nothing is more striking in connection with this whole subject than the lack of definite information and reliable statistics. Before we can formulate any efficient plan of attack, it is necessary that we should be thoroughly informed as to the conditions in view of the importance of the subject. In the discussion in this little book on "Social Diseases," which has been handed to me, I notice several questions.

Is the prevalence of venereal diseases as great as is usually believed? My answer is, we do not know.

Is the prostitute the chief agent in the spread of venereal disease? Again I answer, we do not know.

It would be an excellent thing if we could have a regularly appointed commission to study the subject and all its bearings, this commission to work in conjunction with the Department of Health and its Advisory Board.

Efforts made to study this subject in the past have frequently been from a partial or prejudiced standpoint, and the question has been largely ignored by respectability at large, but the time has come when all this should be changed. We live in a new time, our eyes have been opened, and we can no longer pretend to ignore the most vital questions of the day. Let us make a real, a sincere and united study of the subject from its medical, social and economic standpoints, and it cannot be doubted that some method can be found to at least lessen the evil which is such a great menace to the human race.

Mr. James B. Reynolds: To my mind the most discouraging feature of public sentiment in regard to the social evil is the number of the cynical or despairing, who hold that we can do nothing to diminish the multitude of victims of the social

evil—that it is a question of supply and demand, and that we cannot seriously alter that condition. On the other hand, the most encouraging fact regarding present public sentiment is the increasing number of those who realize that the social evil is more a social problem than a police or criminal problem. I do not mean that this question can be handled by dropping the use of the police power and taking up some other power. All who have studied the problem realize that the efforts of the prosecuting authorities of the city must be as active as ever, or even more active, to overcome conditions that have existed and continue to exist; but we believe that the question is chiefly one of social conditions and that to remedy these conditions social remedies must be applied. I am seriously tempted to dwell on the importance of the social remedies, but a suggestion has been made by the representative of the Board of Health to-night which is most worthy of our attention, for it is one on which all intelligent and well disposed citizens can most surely agree. I mean the remedy suggested in the compulsory recording with the Board of Health of all cases of venereal diseases of both sexes through the proper medical authorities. At the present time we are absolutely ignorant of the extent of venereal diseases in this city; no one can give any statistics that he can establish with any degree of confidence; but in the last fifteen years we have all learned much about contagious diseases in general, and are therefore prepared for an attack on any particular contagious disease. And because that experience has taught the public so much, I believe that the Health Department would find itself amply warranted in taking up venereal contagious diseases, and could with the same careful, patient, persistent, and arbitrary authority apply the remedies which it has so successfully applied to other diseases. One of the first results which would follow such effort would be a startling realization of the extent to which the victims of venereal diseases in this city to-day are innocent rather than guilty victims. We are all, I am sure, of one mind in our desire to know the facts, and I believe this knowledge would lead to a more insistent demand that effective effort should be made by public authorities to stamp out these most destructive and ruinous diseases.

Dr. E. L. Keyes, Jr.: It seems to me that this is the first meeting of this Society at which it could be accused of cowardice. Under the Presidency of Dr. Morrow the Society has always gone forward and attacked subjects which no one had dared to attack before. Curiously enough, at the last meeting the larger number of voices heard here were in favor of the Page Law, and the Page Law at that time was alive. The Page Law now is dead and unconstitutional, and we are pleased to speak evil of the dead, and I think our cowardice is quite justified. The voices heard against the Page Law last time were mostly those of women; the men seem now to be coming into line. It is curious to read over calmly the remarks made by some of the gentlemen in favor of the Bill at the last meeting —they fell back on the argument repeated to-night, that something had to be done; that, of course, is the legal point of view. Some lawyers look upon this problem as a purely legislative problem. They are obviously mistaken. This law attacks the least defended element, the prostitute, for a way has not yet been found in which to cope with those much more important affiuents of prostitution, which were so aptly described to-night, as being at the fountain head of the trouble—the Raines Law hotels, the dance halls, etc. That is the lawyer's branch of the subject.

As to the second branch of the professions that is attacking the evil, the medical branch, theirs is the Health Board point of view. Now, the Health Board cannot act unless the medical profession is back of their action, and heretofore the medical profession has not been back of the Health Board in reporting venereal diseases, or in taking any other action against them. The first official action taken by any society in this city was taken by the New York Academy of Medicine and that only a few months ago. It was recommended at that meeting that the Board of Health be urged officially to provide blanks for the voluntary reporting by number of gonorrhœal and syphilitic cases, and to provide means for the examination for gonococci for the diagnosis of such cases. This is the opening wedge, as it was in the tuberculosis campaign. When, fifteen years ago, it was suggested that tuberculosis be made reportable, one of the most prominent men in the profession marched out of the meeting, proclaiming that he would not

allow his name to go on any resolution licensing such an infringement of personal liberty. Let us hope that another generation will see public opinion as far advanced in the matter of venereal diseases as it now is on the subject of tuberculosis.

But the Board of Health cannot act until the County Society* shall have backed up the Academy of Medicine; then we can hope for the voluntary reporting of these diseases.

But back of the Health Board is the moralist's point of view, as represented by this Society. Not only must the medical profession support the action of the Board of Health—the community at large must support and approve all legislative and Board of Health action; and there is where this Society stands at the head and front of the movement, regardless of such Page Laws as may come and go.

Dr. James Pedersen: Because of the lateness of the hour, I would beg to be excused from taking part in the discussion. I would rather give the time to some one more competent to speak from authority and from long experience with the practical workings of such legal matters as the Page Law. I was very much pleased to hear Dr. Darlington say that in his opinion we need no further legal enactments in this direction. That reminded me of the pithy remark made by Mr. Clayton last winter, when he said that a law becomes a law only when it is no longer necessary—in other words, that public opinion makes the law. That public opinion is being created, is evident from such meetings as this. I take pleasure in referring to Prof. Seligman's scholarly presentation of the question, in which he reviewed the subject from start to finish. The keynote of this splendid survey is education. That too is being accomplished.

Mr. Philip J. McCook: I wish to preface my remarks by saying that I am not speaking on behalf of Clause 79 of the Page Law; so far as it provides for physical examination, I should not, as a novel proposition, have suggested such a sanitary measure. The subject of reglementation has been too thor-

*At a meeting of the New York County Medical Society, December, 1901, the "Report of the Committee of Seven" recommending that venereal diseases be placed under the control of the Health Department was unanimously accepted and approved.—(Ed.)

oughly covered by those who know, for me to wish to discuss it, but I should like to touch upon a few matters about Clause 79 that are still open to discussion, because I cannot feel, like one of the last speakers, that this Clause is dead, much less that the Page Law is dead. As the number of the Clause indicates, it is one out of a long act, whose inestimable value to the City of New York will be more and more appreciated as time goes on.

As to Clause 79 being dead, there is no such thing as long as it remains before the courts. Suppose it goes higher, and that the decision of Judge Bischoff is reversed. We should consider that possibility. The opinion of Judge Bischoff, moreover, held very distinctly that this was not class legislation—the fact that it affected women and not men was held unobjectionable from a legal point of view. It is necessary for us to understand that, and to realize what is before us; he simply decided that there was no due process of law in this case, and that point will probably go up and be finally determined.

But even in Clause 79, there was another provision untouched—that is finger printing. As I understand, it is still going on. I should like to see the whole matter better understood. Clause 79 is on the Statute Books, and will be active again if the decision of Judge Bischoff is overruled. There are one or two points I wish to make with respect to its merits or demerits. As to the finger printing, I cannot see anything degrading about that. The finger print system is established in the army and navy, and in many other organizations of honorable people. It should stand or fall with the necessity for identification in general; it is now applied in New York to convicted persons other than prostitutes. Nor does Clause 79 for the first time provide for the arrest and conviction of prostitutes.

There is one glaring defect in Clause 79; it is mandatory upon the judge. The moment the judge finds that a convicted prostitute is suffering from venereal disease, no matter how young the woman, or whether this is her first offence, it is mandatory on him to send her to the hospital. One of the Magistrates told me that in the early days of enforcing Clause 79 he was confronted with that very problem: a young girl, a first offender, was convicted before him and he would have put her

under probation, but to his regret the doctor found that she was suffering from disease, and he was obliged to send her to the workhouse hospital. The law is so worded that he could have employed a reformatory (though I do not know whether he appreciated this at the time); nevertheless, what he wanted was the power to place her on probation, and I should certainly wish—whatever the results of the present legal fight may be—to see the law changed in this particular respect. By all means keep reformation in sight.

I examined with a great deal of interest Dr. Morrow's parallel columns in the Survey, reprinted in the report of the last meeting of this Society, and I was impressed by one or two defects in his comparison between reglementation and the operation of Clause 79 under the Page Law. Clause 79 under the Page Law provides for no registration, either in terms or in fact; it provides for no license in terms, and I question whether it does in effect create a license. I am not defending the law as a sanitary measure, but I wish to get at the facts, if I can. Whether it is in effect a license or not depends partly on what happens at the courts. In connection with committee matters, I spent some little time at the Women's Court during the three months when the Page Law was in full operation, and I think I understood its workings. I did not see an opportunity for anything which would amount to a license, for during that time there were almost no discharges by the magistrates after conviction. Whether the doctor after conviction found a woman to be suffering from disease or not, she was seldom discharged, but committed to the workhouse or, if diseased, to the hospital. There was no opportunity for her to get, on the spot at all events, anything like a certificate of freedom from venereal disease. Fines were avoided in the main.

As for a very unpleasant feature which was prophesied and even described, I could see no evidence of any group of men waiting for discharged women; as I say, few were discharged. A woman investigator who attended the Women's Court on an average three times a week told me the same thing. Incidentally she said (whatever their views may be worth) that the prostitutes ridiculed the idea.

To pass from that point, which after all is not very important—for I am not attempting to defend Clause 79 as a sanitary

measure, and that is the chief if not the only purpose urged for examination—I think that any measure is very valuable which has produced the result of filling this room as I have seen it twice, for bringing this subject before the public, and for calling forth the speeches made last month and to-night. I am of opinion that this is a moral question, first, last, and all the time; but I think when we face the subject in Albany, if we do next year, we should face it from the largest point of view.

The investigations made in court show to my mind the dangerous results of fining these women. Of all the wrongs that can be done in the punishment of prostitutes, that is the worst. Practically all the women arrested for soliciting are from Raines Law hotels, and the Raines Law hotels pay the fines, which in turn go to the City of New York, and I can think of nothing worse, morally or otherwise, than such a result.

I don't consider, moreover, that prostitution is governed entirely by the law of supply and demand, and I do not see from to-night's talk what you of this Society are going to do with the existing practical subject of prostitution while you are getting at the root of it from the right point of view—education. Since it is not wholly governed by the law of supply and demand, many persons are now tempted by opportunity which they would not otherwise have. To what extent can we rightly allow vice to be flaunted in the face of youth?

Let me comment on one suggestion that has been made to-night by two gentlemen, for each of whom I have the greatest respect, which was also referred to at the last meeting—namely that a doctor's certificate should be required before marriage. If the argument which conveyed so much force to me and others—that the presence of chronic gonorrhœa is difficult to detect, and its cure even more difficult to prove—has any weight, it seems that its weight is against any such suggestion. If it be a dangerous thing to persuade the average of mankind that he is safe when he is not, just think of the wickedness through the certificate of a physician of persuading a young girl about to marry that she is safe when in fact no person can assure her that she is safe. (Of course, if I have misunderstood the medical opinion taken for the premise, my conclusion does not hold.) It would further tend to keep the

young woman from doing what she should do as the first requisite—from examining carefully into the young man's moral character. I am only using and elaborating two of the arguments urged against the physical examination feature of Clause 79.

Dr. Jane Berry offered a resolution to the effect that the Board of Health be requested to take steps to place venereal diseases on the same plane as other infectious diseases dangerous to the public health by making them reportable.

Seconded, Carried.

On motion the Society adjourned.

The New Zealand Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis was organized in September, 1910, and now has a membership of eighty. Through advices from the Honorary Secretary, B. Osborne, it is learned that this new organization is actively working along educational lines.

CORRECTION

The Editor, "Social Diseases."

Dear Sir: In Vol. I, No. 4, of "Social Diseases," I am accused, in a foot-note upon page 30, of unfairness. May I ask you for the space necessary to say that I was not quoting Dr. Morrow's book, but a pamphlet issued by the Women's Prison Association? That part of the paragraph which I quoted was *the only part* thereof having any bearing upon the question which was being discussed in that subdivision of the pamphlet—the justifiability, or advisability of examining convicted prostitutes.

And for the reason, again, that I was quoting from the pamphlet, I would not, in my discussion, quote the paragraph "from a following page," since that paragraph, as there used, did not refer to the prostitute being the chief spreader of venereal disease, but was used to emphasize the claim of the writers of the pamphlet, that the physician's certificate of health is *"equivalent to a license to practise."*

January 14, 1911. F. Bierhoff, M.D.

Vol. II No. 2

Social Diseases

REPORT OF THE PROGRESS OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THEIR PREVENTION

APRIL, 1911

CONTENTS

Health Department Control of Venereal Diseases:
Venereal Diseases Should Be Reported.—Prof. Frederick H. Gerrish, M.D., Bowdoin College, Me. 1

Why the Opthalmologist Believes That Venereal Diseases Should be Reportable.—Lucien Howe, M.D., Buffalo, N. Y. 14

From the Legal Standpoint.—Wm. A. Purrington, Esq. 17

Discussion 22

Sanitary Control of Venereal Diseases in New York. 33

Report of Syracuse Committee on Social Evil . . 34

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS
29 West 42nd Street New York

SOCIAL DISEASES

VOL. II. APRIL, 1911 NO. 2

A STATED MEETING OF THE AMERICAN SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS WAS HELD AT THE NEW YORK ACADEMY OF MEDICINE, THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1911, DR. PRINCE A. MORROW, PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

General subject for discussion:

HEALTH DEPARTMENT CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES

I. VENEREAL DISEASES SHOULD BE REPORTED.—Prof. Frederick H. Gerrish, M.D., Bowdoin College, Me.

II. WHY THE OPTHALMOLOGIST BELIEVES THAT VENEREAL DISEASES SHOULD BE REPORTABLE.—Lucien Howe, M.D., Buffalo, N. Y.

III. FROM THE LEGAL STANDPOINT.—Wm. A. Purrington, Esq.

THE LAW OUGHT TO REQUIRE THE REPORTING OF SYPHILIS AND GONORRHEA TO THE HEALTH AUTHORITIES.

BY FREDERIC HENRY GERRISH, M.D., L.L. D., PORTLAND, MAINE.

The subject upon which I have the honor of addressing you this evening is formulated in terms expressive of legislative duty. The reasons for this declaration are three in

number: First, because syphilis and gonorrhea are in a high degree communicable—gonorrhea in all stages, and syphilis in the acquired form being introduced into the body by contagion. Second, because these diseases have a most baneful influence upon health, and destroy many lives. Third, because of their great prevalence.

One can imagine a disease that is contagious, destructive of health, and even sometimes fatal, and yet regard it without alarm because of its infrequency; but here are two diseases possessing such a combination of evil characters as to challenge the attention of the most apathetic. One authority states that one-tenth of the population is syphilitic, and certain observers hold that ninety per cent. of adult males have or have had gonorrhea. Without giving our entire assent to this cynical estimate, we are obliged to admit that these diseases are shockingly common.

Our interest in communicable diseases has vastly increased of late years. In the northern part of the country we have little occasion to give thought to Asiatic cholera and yellow fever. The disease, which for generations has caused most panics, is smallpox. Indeed, it formerly stood practically alone in the dread that it inspired. As time went by, however, and our knowledge increased, we found that other maladies were as worthy of our concern as this ancient pest, and it ceased to be the only common disease that the authorities regarded. It was learned, for example, that diphtheria, previously not suspected of contagiousness, was freely communicable, and that measles, always considered contagious, but of little significance, was responsible for thousands of deaths every year. Thus, as our knowledge extended, we included more and more diseases in the group which the health authorities required to be reported, until now it embraces diphtheria, scarlet fever, measles, smallpox, chicken-pox, pulmonary tuberculosis, typhoid fever, typhus fever, whooping cough, cholera and cerebro-spinal meningitis.

To the most casual observation it is plain that these diseases differ very widely in their menace to society, consumption standing at one end with its ghastly toll of victims, and chicken-pox at the other with no death rate and no serious effect

on health. Syphilis and gonorrhea together kill more people than does tuberculosis, and one of them alone is a close second to tuberculosis; and yet they are not among the diseases which the law requires to be reported. I have not at hand the morbidity statistics of the last year, but in 1900 in New York City there were reported 41,145 cases of tuberculosis, scarlet fever, measles, diphtheria, smallpox, and chicken-pox; and the cases of syphilis and gonorrhea, estimated conservatively, numbered 225,000. If the estimate is thought too high, quarter it, and the result gives 15,000 more than the six other diseases; divide it by five, and there is still a large excess of venereal. Even if one cuts down the figures to an equality in the two groups, the comparison is startling, for it shows that, while the community is fighting some of the most formidable scourges of the race, it is wilfully shutting its eyes to others that are as bad in their effects, and immeasurably worse in respect of their causation, as they are chiefly propagated in the pursuit of vicious indulgences. For my part I consider the estimate of the number of cases of syphilis and gonorrhea very moderate. Nobody knows precisely how many prostitutes there are in this, the second largest city in the world, but probably there are 20,000, and possibly a much greater number. It is by prositution that syphilis and gonorrhea are largely disseminated, for sooner or later practically every harlot is infected with one or both of these diseases. Now it is fair to calculate that every prostitute infects at least one man a month, the probability being far in excess of this, and thus the estimate of 225,000 is naturally exceeded.

I have asserted that these two diseases are responsible for a great many deaths. Some one who has carefully examined the vital statistics may be disposed to deny this because he has found little mention of syphilis and none of gonorrhea as causes of death. And yet my statement is entirely correct. Syphilis is a constitutional disease, affecting every organ and every tissue of the body. It causes degenerative changes in blood-vessels, the nervous system, the viscera and other parts, and thus the fatal results are recorded under names not even remotely suggestive of the original cause. Gonorrhea, though commonly a local disease, probably causes more deaths than

does acquired syphilis. Starting in the urethra, it may extend through the entire urinary system, ultimately attacking the kidneys with fatal results. It may involve the whole generative system, producing chronic invalidism, and death, especially in women, in whom a large part of the fatal cases of peritonitis are due to this cause. But it is the last step in the series and not the first that is credited with the lethal termination. Thus, while the mortuary tables rarely mention syphilis and gonorrhea, the modern physician ascribes to these twin pests many deaths which to the mind of the layman seem to be due to conditions not at all related to venereal infection.

These several considerations—the ready communicability, the menace to health and life, and the prevalence and wide diffusion of these diseases—seem to support my thesis, that the law ought to require the reporting of syphilis and gonorrhea to the health authorities. If the reporting of any other diseases is desirable, the reporting of these, also, should be obligatory; for any argument that can be adduced in favor of reporting other diseases applies with even greater force to them. Society has a right to protection from them. The safety of the people is the supreme law. The fact that these diseases are contracted so largely in the commission of acts, which are not only immoral, but forbidden by law, is not only not a reason for concealing them, but an added reason for exposing them. In what other case is it ever alleged as an extenuating condition, that infraction of the law is an essential element in the offense? Syphilis and gonorrhea are acquired either innocently or in the pursuit of vicious indulgence. If innocently, the reporting should bring no shame; if viciously, the victim is estopped from demanding that measure of sympathy to which the burden of grave disease ordinarily entitles him; and the community has a right—it is its duty—to protect itself against his communicating his horrible malady to others. You and I, and those whom we hold most dear, are more worthy of protection than is the sensualist, whose moral perception is so blunted that he insists that we should suffer and die, rather than that he should endure any curtailment of his iniquitous pleasures, or should incur the odium which his criminal conduct merits.

These views are opposed on various grounds, and the arguments against them will be met and answered.

It is objected that a law should be the expression of the deliberate will of the majority, and that the proposed statutes are not called for. To this it may be answered that, if the law-makers did nothing except in response to popular demand, the legislature would have but little to do. There was no popular clamor for the establishment of your State Board of Health. A few sagacious and philanthropic men—a minute minority of the population, and almost the only persons in it who had a grounding of sanitary knowledge—persuaded the legislature of the value of the proposed statute, which proved to be of inestimable worth, especially in educating the people. It is hardly thinkable that, if people generally knew, as they should know, the perils of syphilis and gonorrhea they would not insist upon the suggested addition to the law.

A second objection asserts that the law would be useless, because, it is said, physicians would not report their cases. Doubtless this would be largely the fact at first, as it was with tuberculosis, and still is to some extent; but gradually the wisdom and necessity of the practice would penetrate and pervade the understanding, and compliance would become general.

Next, it is asserted that a law unenforced has an evil influence on the public regard for all law. It is true that a law needs the approval of a good part of the community in order to be thoroughly effective; but it does not follow that it is useless or harmful, if it is not generally approved. The lack of sympathy may be due to failure of appreciation; and, if the law is sound, approval will grow just as comprehension enlarges. But, more than this, there is a distinct value in legal recognition, for every law is largely educational; it reminds the people of matters previously unconsidered; and, because it is a law, it comes to them with a predilection in its favor.

It is, of course, objected that the code of ethics of the medical profession forbids the revelation of facts obtained by the physician in the privacy of the consulting room. To which it may fittingly be replied that a code, which prescribes pro-

tection of the guilty at the cost of the health and life of the innocent, conspicuously requires revision. The medical profession, as a whole, has too long given its tacit sanction to deeds which excite in its individual members abhorrence. It has permitted base men to take advantage of the provisions of the code and of exaggerated and perverted notions of honor, to shield themselves from the deserved consequences of their shameful acts. The adulterer has counted confidently on the gravelike silence of the physician, to whom he brings his case of venereal, knowing that however base the relation which he purposes to sustain toward his trusting spouse, however reckless concerning the welfare of his possible progeny, and however frank in his expression of brutality in both these regards, the physician may be depended upon to shield him by giving no warning to the party who is in such peril of wreck and disgrace. There certainly should be some way by which physicians can avoid becoming involuntary accomplices in crime—it should be impossible for any breaker of statute or social law to make them protectors of evil-doers, particularly when, by such guardianship, they fail so strikingly in the foremost and most valuable of their functions—the prevention of disease.

How inconsistent is this attitude! A man suspected of leprosy, although pronounced by a high authority on dermatologic matters to be free from the disease, is branded as a social outcast, subjected to constant inconvenience, discomfort, and pecuniary loss, and deprived of his liberty for a long period, and all this in spite of the apparently well-grounded opinion of some experts that the malady is not contagious. Such a case is fresh in our minds. But a man in the acute stage of gonorrhea or syphilis, or even both, is allowed to roam without restriction among the people, possibly leaving his vile trail on every article and every person with whom he comes in contact, spreading the contagion of the most formidable diseases broadcast, and no one utters a word of protest, except such as are spoken into his regardless ears; no one is justified by the code in putting the richly merited "Cave canem" upon him for all to read.

But the question arises, Should not physicians keep silence

concerning the private disclosures of their patients as do priests about the revelations of the confessional? The parellelism between these cases is more apparent than real, as will be perceived on careful examination.

The Roman Catholic Church declares its work to be the saving of souls, and that unrepentant and unforgiven souls are damned. These declarations it makes in unmistakable terms, which leave no room for doubt as to their meaning. It shakes the fist of a terrible warning in the face of the obdurate sinner. It says: "Confess your sins, express sorrow for your evil deeds, promise to sin no more, and you will be forgiven by the Church, which represents the authority of God. But, if you do not acknowledge the wrong that you have done, and repent of it, you will go to hell." The sinner may hesitate, and say: "If you learn from me about the bad deeds in my life you may report me to the police, and dreadful punishments may be inflicted upon me." To this the Church replies: "Whatever is disclosed in the confessional is as absolutely secret as if it were spoken to God in the privacy of your closet. Have no fear that you will be betrayed." To the honor of the priesthood be it said that this pledge is always inviolably kept. The law sympathizes with the intent of the Church, and tolerates the sacerdotal attitude of silence. Even if it did not do so, it would be useless to attempt to force a priest to disclose anything that had come to him in his capacity of confessor.

The case is entirely different with the physician. Those with whom he deals seek physical help. Let us suppose that he is called to a case which he recognizes as one of variola. He tells the patient that he has smallpox, a fact which must be reported immediately to the Board of Health, with the result that he will either be quarantined in his house or removed to the hospital provided for such cases. Naturally the patient does not enjoy either prospect, and protests that any such procedure is needless, injurious, and unjust. Perhaps he vows vengeance on the doctor if the latter persists in his declared purpose. I recall that, many years ago, the father of a child, which was found to have variola, threatened to shoot me if I had the patient removed to the hospital. But the physician

persists, defending his intended action because it is required by the law, and explaining that the law is necessary to protect the community. The disease is highly infectious, its germs being borne by the air, and actual contact not being essential to its conveyance from one person to another. Society has a right to demand some sacrifice from the individual for the sake of the safety of the whole people, and in this case it is the duty of the authorities to compel obedience to the law, the duty of the individual to submit. A well-known occurrence may be cited to illustrate the importance of taking care to isolate every case of the disease, if a devastating epidemic is to be avoided. In 1885 the city of Montreal and its vicinity were the seat of a terrible visitation of smallpox. Its wide distribution was due to the success of the ignorant people in their attempt to conceal cases from the authorities. In this they were abetted by the clergy, who endeavored to subdue the pestilence by prayers, processions, and masses. Finally the health officers triumphed, but not before 3,300 deaths had occurred, the most of the victims being children. Such facts are arguments against which opposition must go down.

In the case of smallpox the duty of the physician is perfectly clear; probably nobody here can remember the time when the community did not demand the isolation of all cases of the disease.

Now let us suppose that a physician discovers syphilis in a patient. The evidences of the disease are so positive that an unqualifiedly affirmative diagnosis can be given. The doctor tells the man that his disease is syphilis, commonly called pox. The patient is incredulous, because he believes that his adulterous excursions have been made only into fields that are above suspicion of contamination, thus displaying a vanity and gullibility rather commonly observed in this class of patients who are falsely persuaded of the exclusiveness of the favors granted them. But the doctor insists, and ultimately convinces the patient, and before the interview is ended the following statements have been made to him, concerning which authorities are agreed:

Syphilis is a constitutional disease, affecting every organ and every tissue.

It is powerfully infectious.

The acquired form is usually conveyed in sexual congress; but in many cases it is communicated by immediate contact other than sexual, or through the intermediation of objects of common use.

If the acquired disease is treated early and properly it is curable to this extent: First, the patient can beget (or conceive) offspring who are not syphilitic; and, second, that in about three-fourths of the cases the patient will have no tertiary manifestations; but it is impossible to predict with certainty the event in any given case—no guaranty of future immunity can honestly be given.

Specific treatment needs to be continued vigorously at least three years, and one can not be confident of the patient's ability to procreate non-syphilic children until two years have elapsed from cessation of treatment, and after the last appearance of a syphilitic symptom. In properly treated cases the time from infection to the period of safe propagation of the species is five years. Hereditary syphilis in character differs in no wise from the acquired disease. Syphilis effects its destructive work by causing degenerative changes in the various tissues.

The patient takes in these things as well as one can expect of a man who is in the condition of mind induced by the shocking announcement that he has a dangerous disease. He realizes that he has a constitutional taint from which, perhaps, he can never rid himself; that he may convey it to his associates; that his future children may start in life with a ghastly blight. But these things are pushed aside by consideration of his immediate, personal situation, which presents alarming features. He says: "Doubtless you are correct in your views, Doctor, but there is my wife. You certainly don't expect me to tell her about this? Just think what an awful disturbance would be caused. If there is any difference in our customary relations she will insist upon knowing the reason. I can't stay away from her long enough to get cured. What shall I do?" The physician insists that, whatever else the patient does, he must abstain from the physical intimacies which are usual between husband and wife. He may put the case thus: "Any close contact with your wife may give her your

vile disease. If she becomes pregnant you will have given your child life and the disease simultaneously. The infant, if luckless enough to be born alive, may need a wet-nurse, and some nice, healthy young woman, who has lately lost her baby, and in her willingness to mother some other woman's child, has answered the call to nourish yours, is rewarded for her humanity by getting a dangerous infection from your wretched seed. Innocently her husband contracts the disease from her, and their next child is born a wretched travesty on human infancy. You have had your fling, and, in thus indulging your sensual propensities, have shown yourself unworthy of the woman whom you were under the most sacred obligation to cherish and protect from evil. And now, rather than acknowledge your fault and throw yourself on her mercy, you propose to shield yourself by a method that multiplies the wrong you have already done, by dragging her down to your own physical level of degradation, corrupting the stream of your children's heritage, and possibly inflicting your loathsome malady upon other and innocent persons, whose lives are thereby embittered and hopelessly wrecked."

A young fellow comes into a physician's office with a jauntiness that does not wholly conceal a feeling of shame. He explains that four or five nights before he was out with the boys, got pretty gay with liquor, visited a house where he supposed the girls to be all right, but has now changed his mind on that point, as he thinks that he has got a dose of clap. Examination shows that he has a typical attack of gonorrhea, and the doctor confirms the patient's diagnosis. Suitable instructions are given for the conduct of the case, and the patient inquires anxiously if he will be well in a week. The doctor replies: "No, not in a week. One cannot say just how long treatment will be necssary. If you follow my directions you may possibly be all over it in five or six weeks; but I can not guarantee anything. Even with the best treatment some cases drag along several months or even years —I do not mean with the frank symptoms that you now have, but with a hardly appreciable variation from the normal appearance—a condition, however, which shows that germs of the disease still linger, ready to display their virulence on

suitable provocation. Gonorrhea is not, as many suppose, a trivial affection, comparable, as one sometimes hears, to a cold in the head; but it is one of the most serious of the common diseases, and often very difficult to cure." This is startling news to the patient, who has looked upon his ailment as a joke—rather unpleasantly practical to be sure, but nothing to be dreaded, something, indeed, almost to be proud of, as it helped to elevate him to the exalted plane of some acquaintances whom he had envied for their reputation of being fast, regular sports. Had he not heard them speak with easy contempt of this disease—a trifling annoyance which every man who is a man must expect to contract in going the pace, just as children get chicken-pox and mumps. And now he is informed by one who speaks with authority that he has got into real trouble. All at once a terrible fear possesses him—as he got the disease by personal contact he may communicate it in the same way. "But, Doctor," he cries, "you must cure me quickly! I am going to be married in a fortnight!" The physician becomes stern and emphatic. "You must do nothing of the kind. It will be practically impossible in that time for you to sustain marital relations with your bride without infecting her, and probably starting a series of events that will make her an invalid, and may even cause her death. You must defer the marriage until you are absolutely rid of the disease; and this fact can be proved only after repeated and most careful bacteriologic tests, made by an expert."

The doctor is perfectly correct in his statements, but he has no faith that the young man will endeavor to have the wedding postponed—he is almost positive that the marriage will be solemnized, and that the day which the bride has anticipated as the happiest of her life, will be looked back upon as that on which her loving trust had been basely betrayed, her virginity sacrificed to brutal lust, her pure body infected with the germs of a loathsome disease, and the adored object of her maiden affection—the plumed knight who would be anything, dare anything, do anything, if only it were noble, to win her smile or please her in any way—discovered to be a miserable cad, a despicable coward, a low sensualist, who preferred to risk wrecking her life rather than acknowledge

that his conduct had shown him to be unworthy to make her his bride.

Here are three cases—one of smallpox, one of greatpox, and one of gonorrhea. The first the doctor reports immediately to the health authorities, as required by law. But no statute directs him to report the others; indeed, his code of ethics, the usage of his profession, the expectation of the community command his silence. The probable damage from the case of smallpox is small in comparison with that caused by either of the others; but he must keep still, say nothing, and let the accursed plots be worked out to their consummation. As a physician and a citizen he pursues this conventional course.

But let us suppose that the doctor discovers that the maid in this last case is the orphan daughter of a dear old friend with whom for many years his relations had been ideally fraternal, and whose memory he cherishes most tenderly. If the girl's father were still alive the course for him would be clear, whatever the conventions require of him as a physician and a citizen. As a friend, bound by ties as sacred as those of kinship, he must not sanction by his silence the outrage that impends. The child of his dead friend is as much entitled to his help, as if her father were alive and he gives it. If, after his explicit and solemn warnings she is led by her infatuation into the marriage, he has no occasion to blame himself for dereliction in duty to one whose claims on his consideration are infinitely superior to those of the conscienceless creature whose base plot he exposes. The guidance of his conscience has led the physician to a conclusion which he will not regret.

Now, if it is morally justifiable for the doctor to pursue a course that prevents a most grievous wrong to one girl in whose welfare he happens to have a peculiar and personal interest, why should not the principle be made to apply to every such case? One should take the question home and apply it to the case of his own daughter. Do not misunderstand me —I have no patience with the blabbing of a physician about his patients. But I am arguing for a change of sentiment such that law shall be made to protect the innocent rather than the guilty, that shall consider the good and pure better entitled to preservation than the evil and vile.

If the consulting room of the physician is to be likened to the confessional of the priest there must be a far greater parity in the conditions than now exists. The Church does not give absolution unless there is expression of repentance and promise of earnest effort to live an upright life. But the doctor has no comparable function; he can not insist upon his patient's manifesting contrition, and if he did he would find that the only regret of the patient would be that the disease had been contracted. He can not exact a promise of correctness of conduct, for the patient knows that none of the doctor's threats can be enforced. The rule under which the physician works makes him an involuntary partner in crime; the sensualist knows that fact and craftily involves him in the meshes of the net of circumstance and convention. The silence of the priest can be approved on account of the effort that he makes to correct the vicious tendencies of his parishioner; the silence of the physician gives a tacit sanction to the sin and crime of his patient, and passively allows the commission of even greater outrages than have previously been perpetrated.

If statute law required the reporting of syphilis and gonorrhea the sufferers by these diseases would have no cause of complaint against the doctor, for in reporting their cases he would but show a proper and necessary obedience to law. He would thus render a service to the community of the nature of that which he performs when he gives notification of smallpox, but of greater moment by as much as syphilis and gonorrhea are worse diseases.

To the objection that patients who suspected that they had contracted syphilis or gonorrhea would avoid physicians and resort to apothecaries, who would treat them less skilfully, and that thus great injury would be caused, it may well be answered that already it is notorious that great numbers (perhaps a majority) of such sufferers take their cases to advertising quacks and pharmacists, who prescribe over the counter; and the law should be so framed as to reach these irregulars. That its enforcement would be immediate and general nobody is so utopian as to expect. Time is a necessary factor in everything where general recognition of law is essential.

Gradually the great, indifferent public will rouse from its lethargy, will open its sleepy eyes widely enough to see how stupid and wicked it has been in permitting the lowest and worst elements in the community to bully it in such matters; it will realize the effrontery of the vicious in their insistent demand that, because their diseases have been contracted in the violation of the law, therefore they should not be reported publicly as are contagious diseases that afflict those persons who are always obedient to law.

The crusade against syphilis and gonorrhea begins with a campaign of education. So successful has been the conspiracy of silence in all matters concerning the sexual nature that almost everybody needs the education that is purposed. It must be admitted that very many physicians are imperfectly informed in the premises, and, consequently, are not qualified to teach the people the things that they should know. To achieve success tremendous obstacles will have to be overcome—ignorance, indifference, prudery, as well as the sensualism that brutally disregards every right, however sacred, that interferes with its own gratification. The evils which we have undertaken to destroy have their roots deep down in the elemental passions of our animal nature—propensities most difficult to bring under the control of reason. But though we may never see the fruition of our design—can, indeed, make but a small beginning—we must do what we are able, cheered by the confident belief that our cause is just, and at some time will triumph.

WHY THE OPHTHALMOLOGIST BELIEVES THAT VENEREAL DISEASES SHOULD BE REPORTED.

By Dr. Lucien Howe, Buffalo.

The invitation to join in the discussion this evening was accepted with many misgivings I doubted whether I could throw the least ray of light on the subject, after it had been presented by our colleague, Dr. Gerrish, with his usual clearness and completeness. He has given us a broad view of the

whole subject, as I can only ask your attention to one small part of it.

But to the ophthalmologist, there seem to be some rather urgent reasons why venereal diseases should be reported and possibly some of those reasons may be of interest.

In any discussion of this subject by the ophthalmologist, the argument must be based on well established facts—preferably on figures. Therefore we must have some of them. They shall be as few and as free as possible from the usual soporific tendency. First of all we must recall the fact that these venereal diseases do affect the eyes and in a considerable degree.

In the second place we should realize that venereal diseases, especially gonorrhoeal ophthalmia, not only produces painful and dangerous diseases of the eyes, but it is costly. Innocent persons, in fact every taxpayer, is called upon to support the persons who are thus made blind.

Third—No special progress has been made thus far by ordinary methods in the prevention of gonorrhoeal ophthalmia or other ocular diseases which result from venereal diseases. In the few minutes allotted to this paper it can only be stated as a fact; the evidence is more or less of a technical character, not suited to presentation here.

The real fact seems to be that in spite of all laws and regulations in spite of endless lectures, discussions, the percentage of these cases applying at public institutions has changed from about 0.5 per cent. twenty years ago to about 0.31 per cent. at present.

The question therefore faces us: What are we going to do about this matter? Shall we continue year after year in a plan of attack, which is always laborious—which demands constant vigilance, and whose results are far from satisfactory? Or, on the other hand, while still continuing these efforts shall we also develop another and probably more efficient plan? Apparently there is only one answer to that question. And of all the other plans thus far proposed, the one which seems by far the most practicable and sensible is to make venereal diseases reportable.

In any discussion about reporting venereal diseases it is es-

sential even more than usual to have an exact definition—to understand exactly what we are talking about. Otherwise we flounder in endless confusion.

In any such special legislation or in any law regulation by the State Board of Health it seems to me at least that a certain few points should be kept clearly in mind.

First—To make the reporting of such a nature as to have it a sanitary measure, and not punitive.

Second—In this reporting not to include innocent women.

Third—To make the records such that they will have the maximum value from the sanitary point with the minimum amount of publicity. That is, for example, to make them available for inspection only by Health officers, or by legally qualified practitioners of medicine.

It is impossible, of course, in the few minutes allotted to me to make any defense of such a measure. Moreover, I would much prefer to hear the objections to it, and would be much obliged if those who follow me in the discussion of the subject would show the disadvantages of such a law.

It is possible, however, to point out very briefly one or two advantages of such a law. These are:

First—The mere agitation of such a measure would be educational in showing why men would be reported, and why good women should be protected.

Second—If such a law were passed the natural aversion of even semi-respectable men to having their names appear in such public records would act as a strong prophylactic in saving them and others from disease.

Third—Such records would be a source of safety to two of the classes of innocent women. These are:

(A) For women contemplating matrimony. The relatives of the intended bride would then naturally ask the family physician what he thought of the alliance, just as they would ask a lawyer concerning the title of a piece of property in an intended purchase. The physician would then consult these records of the Health Officer. If he then gave an adverse opinion the wedding would be deferred, unless the groom had already recovered. That might mean one case less of gonorrheal ophthalmia, or possible blindness, or of inherited syphilis.

(B) Women already married would profit by such records. If the husband's name were on such records, the family physician, even though a stranger, could give to that husband wise and friendly counsel—occasionally could save that woman suffering or operations dangerous to life. Or at critical times perhaps by judicious separating the pair could save another child from being born with gonorrheal ophthalmia, possible blindness or inherited syphilis.

REPORTING VENEREAL DISEASES TO THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

FROM A LEGAL STANDPOINT.

By W. A. Purrington, Esq.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

Your President has asked me in connection with the discussion of this evening to express once more an opinion as to the legal aspect of reporting venereal diseases to the health authorities. How far such maladies should be disclosed by physicians in attendance, whether greater evils would result from such procedure than are incident to the present system of ignoring them, and to what extent laws are efficient as means of enforcing good morals, are all questions outside the function of this paper which purposes only to point out again that there is nothing in existing law to prevent such reporting.

Salus populi suprema lex is an old and accepted maxim. The safety of the State and the health of the people are generally considered to be the most important subject of legal regulation, and there is no branch of the law in which, of late years, individual liberty has been curtailed more than in sanitary legislation, the wisdom and efficiency of which I do not propose to discuss here beyond saying, that the exercise of this power by the State should only be invoked cautiously and with wise discretion.

There is a prevalent impression that a physician cannot legally reveal anything that he has learned in attending a

patient and that the "medical secret," as it is termed, is inviolable. Our law has never required this inviolability to the absolute degree that most suppose, nor have physicians been customarily so taciturn as they are popularly imagined to be; nor yet does the Hippocratic oath demand an absolute secrecy as to all knowledge that a physician has acquired in treating his patient. The provision of that oath is this: "Whatever I see or hear in the life of men, whether in connection with my professional practice or not, that ought not to be spoken of abroad, I will not divulge; considering that all such knowledge should be kept secret." This is an admirable rule for the conduct of gentlemen, whether physicians or laymen. It is not a vow of absolute secrecy. It is not a limitation of duty to patients alone. It is not confined to disclosure of the maladies of the sick. It is a general obligation, recognized at once as binding upon all decent men, to abstain from gossip and to observe a proper regard for the privacy of all men, whether patients or not, disclosing nothing which ought not, in duty, to be made known. This oath, formerly exacted of all medical students before they were turned loose to practice upon the community, has fallen into disuse. In this city, the great colleges, the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College and the medical department of Cornell, have ceased to administer it. The College of Physicians and Surgeons uses a modified pledge of its own, demanding of its graduates these pledges: "You will keep private and inviolable all *family* secrets which may be confided to you as physicians, and will protect, so far as in you lies, the interests committed to your charge." It also requires its graduates to make this pledge among others: "We will inviolably keep the *innocent* secrets of the patients and their families for whom we may be called to prescribe." These promises, loyally to observe the confidences that every gentleman will observe without any pledge, go far beyond anything required by our statutes. At common law, there is no privilege at all existing between physician and plaintiff, or priest and penitent, as there is between attorney and client to refuse to testify as to the confidences reposed in him. The attorney may decline to give in evidence what he has learned from his cli-

ent in the professional relation; but even as to this privilege, there are some limitations which need not be here discussed. But the physician may be compelled to disclose what he has learned in attending the patient and the priest may be called upon to reveal what has been said in the confessional. This is the law of England today and of half the states in our union. The patient's privilege to seal the lips of his physician as to what the latter has learned in professional attendance is one of comparatively recent growth. In the Duchess of Kingston's case, the question arose, and it was held that the surgeon who was present at the birth of a child by that very giddy lady must testify to the facts. The House of Lords incline much more seriously to protect the confidence reposed in a peer of the realm, who protested, as a gentleman, against revealing what he had learned from the lady. In a subsequent case, Wilson vs. Rastow, Mr. Justice Buller lamented the lack of privilege for all confidential communications, and particularly for those made to medical men. Not very long afterwards, in the early years of the last century, the statutes of this State, being under revision, it seemed good to the revisers to incorporate Buller's suggestion in our law, and they did so to the extent of providing that no duly authorized physician or surgeon should be allowed to disclose any information acquired in attending a patient professionally, which was necessary to enable him to act in his professional capacity; this is the substance, not the exact words, of the statute. It will be seen at once that this is a much narrower rule than that of the Hippocratic oath. The privilege was given only in the case of a physician duly authorized to practice and was strictly limited to such information as was necessary to enable him to treat the case. The broad obligation to keep his mouth shut as to family secrets or private knowledge concerning persons outside of the family was not recognized. The very things that might be most sacred to a gentleman and most likely to cause suffering and loss, if revealed, he was not privileged from disclosing, nor is he to this day. Furthermore, this rule has always been one of the forum, that is to say, a rule of evidence invoked in the trial of causes. There has never been with us, as there is in France, a positive pro-

hibition of law against revealing the patient's secrets under penalty for so doing. As a matter of fact, the patient's condition is constantly revealed in clinics and in medical papers in which the identity of the persons referred to is often susceptible of ascertainment.

This rule of privilege, moreover, is purely one of statute. There are cases in which the courts have construed the statute so as to compel, in criminal cases, the forbidden revelation, saying that the privilege was intended as a shield, not as a sword. Furthermore, there are other laws which expressly order that such revelation shall be made by the physician outside the forum, that is to say, when he is not testifying as a witness. The Public Health Law, Chapter 45, of the Consolidated Laws, by Section 22, provides for the collection of vital statistics and requires every physician last in attendance upon a deceased person, to "fill out a certificate of the death and the probable cause, and duly certify the same and deliver the certificate to the local register of vital statistics within twenty-four hours after death occurs." Here is an express command that the physician shall reveal what he has learned in attending his patient that was necessary to treat the case. The physicians here present, better than the laymen, know how far these certificates are true. How many of them reveal the fact that the deaths reported by them were due primarily to venereal maladies? Again, Section 25 of the same Public Health Law, provides, that it shall be the duty of local boards of health to "guard against the introduction of such infectious and contagious or communicable diseases as are designated by the State Department of Health, by the exercise of proper and vigilant medical inspection and control of all persons or things infected or exposed to such diseases and provide suitable places for the treatment and care of sick persons who cannot otherwise be provided for." It also provides that every physician shall immediately give notice of every case of infectious and contagious or communicable disease required by the State Department of Health to be reported to him, to the health officers of the city, town or village where such disease occurs. Provision is also made in the case of tuberculous patients that these reports shall not be disclosed so as to re-

veal the identity of the patients except in so far as shall be necessary to carry out the provisions of the section. Here again is an absolute command of the law that the medical secrets shall be revealed as to all diseases with respect to which the Health Department shall require it. If venereal diseases are not reported, the reason is not that the law forbids a disclosure, but that the Health Department has not seen fit to list them among those which are to be reported.

It is very apparent, therefore, that there is nothing in the law itself to prohibit such reporting as has been favored here this evening. The maladies discussed to-night fall into the category of shameful maladies. To disclose the identity of persons affected by them would be to inflict shame upon those persons, even though the maladies may have been contracted by innocent persons in no shameful way. This is the reason, and not the prohibition of the law, why the existence of these highly communicable diseases is kept secret. There is one respect only in which reporting these maladies may become legally dangerous. It is defamatory to say that a person is afflicted with a venereal malady if the statement be untrue, and whoever should recklessly make such an untrue report, might find himself heavily taxed in damages for holding the person accused up to the scorn of the community and making him a person to be avoided. One of the heaviest verdicts in defamation, if I remember the case accurately, was rendered for this cause against Dr. Playfair in England. In this country, too, the action for defamation has prevailed where the marriage of a man was prevented by a false report of his affliction with venereal trouble. Before making so grave a charge, a medical man should be very certain of his diagnosis, and even then his proclamation is not to be made at the corners of the streets to be heard of men, any more than alms should be given and prayers uttered for publicity's sake in the same places.

Finally, as our statute now stands, there seems to be no necessity of further legislation in the premises. It is only necessary that the Health Department include in its list of infectious, contagious and communicable disease the venereal maladies that certainly fall within the category, framing such

regulations as may prevent any harm to the individual not necessary to accomplish the general good.

Discussion.

Dr. J. P. Warbasse.—Mr. Chairman, at the outset I desire to say that I am in sympathy with the proposition to make venereal diseases reportable.

I regret that in the discussion which has taken place so far, a sort of ignominy has been cast upon the victims of these diseases. I feel that we are still somewhat under the shadow of the traditional prudishness. That the host of venereal disease is guilty I am not inclined to believe. Our attitude should be one of sympathy rather than condemnation. We report tuberculosis, and it is my conception that the victim of tuberculosis stands in the same category with the victim of venereal disease. In the course of time, when we have gotten far enough away from the influence of the prudishness which surrounds these ills, I am sure we shall think of them in that light, Essentially the victim of venereal disease, like the victim of tuberculosis, has contracted his malady as the result of the deficient teaching, the vicious environment, and the social and economic conditions which have surrounded him. These apply to venereal disease as well as to tuberculosis. It is hard for the public to grasp it, but I am sure it will.

There are two essential things which the law seeks in this matter, the spirochaetae pallida and the gonococcus, not the individual. The state should let the public understand that there is no disposition to persecute individuals. The object of such a law is to discover the location of these particular organisms in order that they may be eradicated.

It has been wisely said that a certain number of victims of venereal disease will refrain from seeking scientific treatment. That is true. A certain number of victims will. That is the privilege of the individual; and we are all aware that a large number of victims of these diseases at the present time do not seek scientific treatment. We cannot alter this exercise of individual right, nor should we. However, shall not the law be just as binding upon the quack and the druggist to whom

these persons apply? Shall it not be just as binding upon the patient himself as it is upon the physician? Are physicians the only ones who shall respect the law? If so, the law is defective or the state is weak in its execution.

When this contemplated law, rule, or ordinance, has been in operation for a sufficient length of time, and the public has become sufficiently aroused and educated, we shall have other laws growing out of it, and I can conceive that some of these laws will come in conflict with the reporting of venereal disease. I believe that the time is not far distant when we shall have a law, and it is in the power of the legislature to pass such an act now, making it a crime for an individual to perform an act which may cause the transmission of venereal disease to another person. That is comparable to our present anti-spitting law. Time will not allow its discussion now, but there are important relations between these laws. But there is a connecting point between this law, the compulsory reporting of venereal diseases and the law which we shall have some of these days providing a clean bill of health with the marriage license. There is a fundamental principle which will connect them. At present we bow to the legal proposition that "ignorance of the law excuses no man." Society has now advanced sufficiently to have reached a point where we are ready to say that *ignorance of his disease excuses no man.* This is the principle which I have in mind.

Such a law as that which is under discussion will not be effective unless the public approves of it. That is a matter of education. The public will approve of it in time. The public can be made to approve of it by a wise administration of the law. Such a law can be administered in such a way that it shall not only do no harm to the individual reported, but shall actually be of benefit to him and to society. That is the case with the reporting of tuberculosis at the present time. These individuals have found that they not only are done no damage by being reported, but they are actually benefited. They are being located and the Board of Health helps them by placing in their hands information and aid to which they otherwise would not have access.

An educational campaign is begun as soon as venereal dis-

eases become reportable. As soon as legal cognizance is taken of them they become subject to statistics; they become talked about, written about, and read about. They cease to be vague and mysterious. The hand of the law is turned against them. When venereal diseases are placed upon the index, then and there society inaugurates a campaign for their expurgation.

Dr. Hermann M. Biggs, of the Department of Health:— Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen, I regret very much that I was not able to hear the papers which have been read this evening, and therefore my remarks will be perhaps not wholly pertinent to the question. I do not know whether they may be or not.

I am not here in an official capacity, and I am not speaking for the Department of Health nor for the Board of Health. I simply shall say what it seems to me it is proper for the Board of Health to do. The Board of Health has had under consideration for a long time the methods of dealing with venereal diseases, and it has not taken any official action with reference to these diseases, because, as you all know, the problem is so extremely difficult and it is so hard to decide what is the best thing to do. We have been urged to arrange for the bacterological diagnosis of venereal diseases and to accept voluntary reports of venereal diseases, and the Board of Health has as yet declined to do this, and it has declined to do this mainly for one reason: that so soon as a disease is declared to be an infectious and communicable disease dangerous to the public health and reports are accepted of such disease, the question will immediately come in reference to specific individual cases; the demand will come for the effectual dealing with those cases. At once the question will be asked of the Department of Health: is this person not dangerous to the public health? Conditions will arise in which there will be only one reply, the person is dangerous to the public health, and then the demand will come that that person shall be properly cared for or isolated, and up to this time the Department of Health has had no facilities for dealing with these cases. The local government board of England has repeatedly refused to permit the local authorities of the various towns and municipalities of England to declare tuberculosis

to be a communicable disease dangerous to public health unless the local authorities could show that they had means for effectively dealing with the reported cases, and that is exactly the situation which has existed in New York so far as the Department of Health is concerned, that they had no means for effectively dealing with the reported cases which would be sources of danger. It has always seemed to me that the first step that the Department should take was to provide for hospital care for venereal diseases; that unless it had facilities for the care of such cases as required hospital care, it could not properly take up the consideration of this question.

The Board has already taken the first step in this line. It has included in the tentative budget which has been submitted to the Board of Estimate a request for three hundred thousand dollars for the erection of a pavilion for the care of venereal diseases in connection with its hospital plant for the care of infectious diseases. I believe that there will be far less objection to entering a hospital or a pavilion under these conditions, than there would be in a hospital which was specifically provided. I mean that we have a group of hospitals for various infectious diseases. We have a hospital for smallpox, for diphtheria, for measles, pavilions for tuberculosis and we would have pavilions for venereal diseases in this same group, and they would not be distinguished in any way from those provided for the recognized contagious diseases.

It seems to me that the attempt to deal with the problem from the moral and social side has always been a failure. There has never been, so far as I know, a definite attempt to deal with the venereal disases from the sanitary side, and that, I believe, should be done and it seems to me that this is the proper time. After the Board of Health has asked specifically for means to provide for hospital care, then the responsibility rests with the Board of Estimate. As to whether the Department receives the funds it has asked for or not, depends on the Board of Estimate. The responsibility is shifted. If we receive the funds which have been asked for, that side of the problem will be cared for.

I believe the Department should provide for the registration

of all cases which come under the care of public institutions, and that it should request the registration of these cases which come under the care of private physicians. I need hardly say that we would get very few of the latter reports. We know this from our experience with other infectious diseases. We would get very few of those which are treated by public institutions unless continuous pressure is brought to bear to enforce reporting of cases. That has been the experience with reference to tuberculosis. It is the experience in every disease which was included originally in the list of reportable diseases. We get a few reports at first, but unless continuous pressure is brought to bear on the physicians in charge of these cases they would soon cease. The first year we had reports of a little less than five thousand cases of tuberculosis; last year we had over sixty thousand cases. This result has been achieved after seventeen years of work. We should provide for the Wasserman test, for the bacteriological examination for spirochaetae and for the examination for gonococci, under the same conditions as for tubercle bacilli where these specimens are sent with data necessary for registration. Under this provision we would get a good many cases from private physicians. It shows a curious phase of human nature that for many years after tuberculosis was a reportable disease, many private physicians who refused to report cases, would send specimens of sputa for examination with all of the data which were necessary for examination. The same result would come about with regard to gonorrhea and syphilis. We should provide further for an educational campaign in reference to these diseases. It would be a necessary part of this plan to provide for the compulsory removal of cases, where it became necessary, and the holding of such cases until they were no longer sources of danger. That is a necessary part of the scheme wherever the Department of Health declares the disease to be a dangerous one to the public health. I believe that these are measures which the Department of Health may properly take, and while I say I am not speaking in any way for the Department, I believe there is good reason to believe that in the not far distant future such action will be taken.

Dr. William M. Polk:—Mr. Chairman, I think you had bet-

ter excuse me. I have spoken so often my view is so well known on this subject, and we have so many people here who take an interest in this subject who know more about it than I do that I think we should give the time to them.

Dr. Abraham Jacobi:—I arise only to express my sympathy with the movement that you Mr. President have, more than anybody else in this country, initiated.

Syphilis as well as gonorrhea must be made reportable. How it can be done will be left to decide by those who are in authority, and I do not know of a greater authority given to any person or to any official body than to the Health Department of New York. They are to a great extent even above the common run of our laws. Whatever the Health Department means to express as its opinion, whatever it means to do, it has under our law the right to do, and therefore I believe many of us are inclined to believe that the responsibility does lie with the Board of Health. That has become more and more probable and possible from year to year. There was a time when the subject could not be discussed in public. Thirty, forty, fifty years ago such a subject could not be broached in a mixed society at all. It was not even broached in Medical Societies. It was well understood that gonorrhea and syphilis must not be touched in public. We have, however, outgrown this necessity of silence.

I can give you an instance of what happened some forty years ago. The principal pamphlet that was ever written on the danger of gonorrhea was written in 1871 by an American physician of this city. He could prove that there was a great danger, an unusual danger in gonorrhea. He proved that a great many of the sterilities of marriages in American life were due to nothing else but to gonorrhea and its results. He could prove that most miscarriages were due to gonorrhea contracted from men. He could also confirm that a good deal of the diseases of small infants were the result of syphilis. All that he proved has been accepted since, but thirty-nine years ago when he came out with his reports; there was, however, no American who would print it, and this little pamphlet had to be printed in Germany. That was Dr. Emil Noeggerath, for dozens of years a physician of high repute in New

York City. Nowadays these subjects are discussable and are discussed, and certainly they are more frequently discussed and more perfectly in the last year or two than ever before. That gives me the hope that in a very short time not only we shall know more about it and the public will know more about it, but these diseases will be made reportable.

That reminds me that we are still in part on the wrong track altogether. The veneral diseases have been made the principal reproach of prostitutes. Now of twenty women that are infected with gonorrhoea or syphilis, in all probability, eighteen or nineteen do not know they are infected. But of one hundred men that have syphilis, ninety know it, and of one hundred men that have gonorrhoea, one hundred know it. Those are positive facts and we have always been, as I stated, on the wrong track, in charging all the blame and responsibility to the unfortunate prostitutes that have first been infected by men. The men will certainly reinfect and a great many of these women don't know they are diseased themselves and don't know when they infect anybody else. The men, however, know.

Now it is my opinion that we shall not succeed in a long time in doing radical work, but each year we can do more and more, and nobody can help us more than the Health Department which for a long number of years has endeavored to do the best for the city and its inhabitants. It appears to me we are on the right track now and I am positive that in a very few years, we will be in a position to report the venereal diseases. As I said, Mr. President, I can only express my good wishes and I shall be one of those many, who will co-operate with you in furthering your good efforts.

Dr. James J. Walsh.—Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen: After Dr. Polk and Dr. Jacobi have insisted that they had nothing to say, surely for those of us who have had so much less experience and who really know so much less about the subject, there is very little left to say. Since I have promised to discuss, however, there are one or two points, perhaps, that will bear a little emphasis. I shall not easily forget the very first medical society meeting I ever attended. I was less than twenty. Dr. Flick, of Philadel-

phia, tried to bring the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Philadelphia to agree to advise the Board of Health of Philadelphia to make a favorable recommendation on reporting tuberculosis. His proposition was voted down emphatically. It seemed eminently inadvisable to attempt to bring trouble to all concerned. In the course of the next five or six years following Philadelphia fell into line.

That meeting proved to be of great value because of its educational importance, because of the significance that it had for the public and the dissemination particularly of a great many points which mean much to many people.

I feel that in the same way this discussion this evening is going to have the diffusion of precious information for an outcome, that it is going to bring to certain people many points they have not considered.

This is an extremely complex point. There can be no question at the present moment of having the reporting of all the people infected. We surely cannot report the innocent as well as the guilty. On the other hand, if we make exceptions and shall require for example prostitutes to be reported the next thing inevitably will be the suggestion to have the cases go to the hospital, then we shall have that whole problem of the "lock" hospital. Such attempts have been made in Europe. I once had an opportunity at Paris to see their efforts in the matter of the registration of prostitutes and it is not a thing one cares for, and it is surely doing harm rather than good.

It has taken seventeen years to get such reporting of tuberculosis as has been achieved. In the course of the next ten years, we will get such reporting as will do some good in venereal diseases. The one thing for us to do is to go slow in so dubious a matter, but to be sure that we keep going.

Dr. L. Duncan Bulkley.—If syphilis were first recognized as one of the great contagious diseases, against which it is the duty of the government to protect the community, the details of that protection would follow with time; and as the public became aware of the dangers arising from the disease, and the benefits accruing from its restriction, there would be no difficutly in securing proper laws relating to the subject.

It would be out of place here to present any detailed plan of operation, for the subject is of such vast importance, that it could not be compassed within the limits of this essay, even if the writer were prepared to formulate such a scheme.

The suggestion, however, is most earnestly put forward, that the time has certainly come, when the dangers of syphilis, and especially the dangers to innocent persons, should be fully recognized. It is too late in the history of science and of humanity to stigmatize the disease as "venereal," and on that account to withhold scientific protection from thousands of innocent sufferers. Among babies, nursing women, persons infected in dental or surgical operations, and in dozens of other manners, syphilis can no more be described as a "venereal" affection than any other disease. The time has come to place it under the control of the proper health officers, and to make it quite as *criminal to transmit syphilis wittingly* as it is to communicate smallpox, scarlatina, or diphtheria.

It would then become the public duty of each one to guard against the disease, and, as now in the case of the other contagious diseases mentioned, those would be culpable who were the means of disseminating the same. The hotel proprietor who wittingly allows a smallpox patient to infect others, or who should not exercise due precautions after a patient with scarlet fever had occupied a bed or room, would receive punishment. The keeper of a brothel, as I understand the existing law, would be subject to like punishment, if his guest were allowed to sleep in a bed previously occupied by a patient afflicted with smallpox, scarlatina, or diphtheria, without subsequent sanitary precautions.

If, now, syphilis were included with these infectious or contagious diseases, something would certainly be accomplished toward checking its extension; for such a person would then see that all the inmates of the house were free from syphilis, and would also be very careful that no one entering the place should introduce the disease. If the males did not carry syphilis into houses of ill-repute, the disease would not appear in them.

The plan of making it criminal, or a misdemeanor, to be

instrumental in communicating syphilis, would operate favorably in many ways.

It would do away with the necessity of officially examining, inspecting, or licensing any one, for it would be for each one's interest to keep free from the disease, lest at any time legal action should be taken against them. Instead of examining the women publicly, those connected with the nefarious business would see that they are already in a healthy condition. They would then *examine the men.*

This again would operate advantageously. For many would hesitate against going to houses of ill-fame, if they knew that they were to be thus examined: and those that were syphilitic would exclude themselves.

Furthermore, this would operate more or less against clandestine prostitution. For not only would every one fear lest they should acquire the disease (because it would be known that outside women would be more likely to be syphilitic), but the men would fear that, if they infected others outside, they would be subject to legal penalties.

I believe, therefore, that such a law would not only greatly diminish the frequency of syphilis, but that it would also be in the direct linè of breaking up licentiousness. When the step is once taken of placing syphilis among the diseases subject to law, the details necessary to enforce such a law will naturally follow. The force of the argument rests on *the necessity of examining the men instead of the women;* for any proposition looking to the latter has always met with resistance at the hands of many classes in every community, who urge the degrading character of police inspection.

Mr. Robert W. Hebberd.—Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen: The hour is late and I shall be brief. I came here to-night to acquire information and for that only. I hoped the Chairman would not see me in the corner there and ask me to speak. It seems to me, sir, that it is very clear that it would be to the advantage of the people of this state to have these diseases reported, but I believe that it must be left to the conscience of the physician because one can imagine many cases where a great wrong might be done were the facts placed upon the public records.

There is one aspect of this matter upon which I wish to speak particularly, and that is the lack of proper provision for this class of cases in our public institutions of charity. I am told that in the city of Berlin they have at least 500 beds for the treatment of persons suffering from venereal diseases, while we have in the city of New York probably less than 200 such beds, which fact alone makes impracticable that section of the Page law which provided for the commitment of women suffering from such diseases.

It seems that this Society, which is creating public sentiment in favor of the rational treatment of such classes of diseases, can do no greater or better work than continually to urge upon the authorities of this city the necessity for making proper provision for this class of cases. The city of New York moreover lacks proper provision for the care of all kinds of diseases. There is to-day no institution in the Department of Charities of this city which is not over-crowded. This fact was presented to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment when the corporate stock budget was considered last spring. The members of that board were told that it was necessary to make provision in the public hospitals for at least 500 more cases annually. That would be about one-third of one per cent. only in the increase of population. They were told that this increase was as steady and regular as the fall and rise of the tide in the harbor of the city and they made new provision only for the care of 100 children in a new hospital at the Kings County Hospital. This is a matter which must be pressed upon the attention of the public authorities. The public institutions of this city are nearly twenty years behind the age, and I feel that this Society should take up this matter with the physicians of the city, and persistently bring it to the attention of the public authorities. We shall probably have in the city and state, some day, strong men in the seats of the mighty; but, possibly, we shall have to wait until the women vote, who will not be actuated by the spirit of parsimony, nor follow a policy of mistaken economy, but will remember that the motto of our state is "Excelsior" and will be guided by the star of progress and will seek to have the very best state and city institutions of charity that will be models for the whole world.

Mrs. Harriette M. Johnston-Wood.—Mr. Chairman: As Chairman of the Legislative Committee of the New York City Federation of Women's Clubs, I prepared and had introduced in the legislature on January 30th of this year, an act to amend the public health law in relation to vital statistics, as follows: Section V. Duties with respect to vital statistics, "There shall be in the State Department of Health, a bureau of vital statistics for the registration of births, marriages, deaths and prevalent diseases, *including venereal diseases,* which shall be under the general supervision and charge of the commissioners of health," etc. The only change is the three new words including venereal diseases." I move that this Society endorse this act.

The President.—The motion is in order. We learned from our distinguished Vice-President, Dr. Stephen Smith, in a paper at the last meeting upon "The Powers and Duties of the Health Department," that the Health Department had all the power that could possibly be conferred by the legislature. We heard from one of the members of the committee on legislation, Mr. Purrington, this evening, that no legislation was necessary in order to have the Board of Health perform its duty in relation to the official control of these diseases.

Dr. J. Riddle Goffe.—I move that it be referred to the Executive Committee of the Society.

Dr. Herman M. Biggs.—Mr. Chairman, I think there is no question, so far as the state is concerned, that the Board of Health of New York City has all the power that is required. The Board of Health of New York City is outside of the jurisdiction of the State Board of Health.

Dr. Goffe's motion was carried by a rising vote.

Adjourned.

SANITARY CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES IN NEW YORK.

At a meeting of the Health Board of New York, April 4, 1911, the following resolutions were passed:

Resolved, That it is the sense of this board that the protection of the public health requires the early adoption of

measures for the sanitary control of venereal diseases by the Department of Health, and that the Medical Advisory Board be, therefore, and hereby is, requested to consider this subject, and submit recommendations for a comprehensive plan for the public control of the said diseases; and,

Whereas, The establishment of a public hospital for the care of patients suffering from these diseases has been advised as the first step toward a system of sanitary control; therefore, be it further

Resolved, That the Board of Health urge upon the Board of Estimate and Apportionment the need of making provision in the next annual Corporate Stock Budget for the erection, at an early date, of such hospital in the City of New York.

REPORT OF SYRACUSE COMMITTEE ON SOCIAL EVIL.

The Committee on Social Evil of the Syracuse Society for the Prevention of Social Diseases made an investigation to determine the extent to which gonorrhea and syphilis exist in Syracuse. Lack of space does not permit the publication of this interesting and valuable report in full. The following is a

SUMMARY AND ESTIMATE OF EXISTING CASES REPORTED.

The inquiries were sent January 18, 1911, to 240 physicians. One hundred and five replied, 90 of whom reported cases. On this basis of the 135 physicians who did not reply, 85.71 per cent., or 115, treat these diseases.

	Gonorrhea.	Syphilis.
The 90 physicians reported existing cases...	524	452
Of these 13 specialists reported existing cases	253	289
The remaining 77 physicians reported existing cases.....	271	163
Average per physician not a specialist, existing cases	3.52	2.12
At these averages the 115 physicians not reportitng have existing cases.....	405	244

The estimate is conservative, as there are three specialists not reporting, who together are probably treating a total of at least 75 cases.

A large proportion of gonorrhea never comes to a physi-

cian, but is treated by experienced friends or with advertised medicines. Estimating this proportion at one-third of the cases treated by physicians, the number of such cases is 310. The total number of existing cases is, therefore:

	Gonorrhea.	Syphilis.
Reported by 90 physicians	524	452
Estimated as being treated by 115 physicians not reporting	405	244
Estimated as being treated by the patients themselves	310	0
Total	1,239	696

Total of both diseases existing in Syracuse....1,935 cases

ESTIMATE OF TOTAL CASES IN 1910.

Ninety physicians reported total of both diseases treated in 1910 as being 3,338 cases. The ratio of existing cases reported to total cases treated is 1 to 3.42. If we reduce this ratio one-third for cases reported by more than one physician, the ratio becomes 1 to 2.28. Using this ratio the 1,935 total existing cases represent 4,412 separate infections treated during the year 1910, which is 3.21 per cent. of the total population of 137,249 persons.

INFECTION IN CHILDREN.

Fifty-one cases were reported of infection in children under 16 years of age, which at 0.57 cases per physician reporting equals 116 total existing infections of this class. Of the 51 reported cases, 33, or 64.71 per cent., were recent infections.

Several of these recent infections were reported for children 2 to 3 years old, though these were believed to be accidental. One case was reported of a girl 10 years old infected by a man of 66; which proves no period of life exempt from these diseases.

LARGE PROPORTION OF SYPHILIS.

A striking feature disclosed by the reported existing cases is the large proportion of syphilis, a disease which is popularly believed to be rare. Of the 976 existing cases reported, 452, or 46.31 per cent., were syphilis;—452 cases equals 3.29 cases per 1,000 inhabitants.

COMPARISON WITH TUBERCULOSIS.

In 1910, 2,124 persons died in Syracuse, of whom 150, or 7.07 per cent., died of tuberculosis. Tuberculosis is approximately five years in its course, so that there are 750 people now in Syracuse who are infected with truberculosis which is destined to prove fatal. These 750 tuberculosis infections are but 17 per cent., or only one-sixth as many as the total 4,412 cases of venereal disease reported and estimated as existing in 1910.

CONCLUSIONS FROM THE INVESTIGATION.

The investigation shows the physicians unanimous in the opinion that children must be taught the whole truth about the existence and the dangerous character of venereal diseases. Of the other suggestions submitted the most valuable are that those diseases be officially recognized and reported to the Department of Public Health, and that every man shall be proven free from venereal disease by the Wassermann blood test before he is granted a license to marry.

The fact that physicians report 75 per cent. or more of the infections as originating from occasional prostitutes proves that class of women much more dangerous than they are usually believed to be.

The serious attention given by the physicians to this investigation and their earnest desire to deal in an enlightened manner with the problem of the social diseases is well illustrated by the sentiment of one of the leading physicians of Syracuse, who writes: "It seems to me that there are two things which this Society ought to further in the very highest degree. In the first place, a high and noble conception of the relation of the sexes, and, in the second place, a correct idea of the most beautiful of physiological processes—reproduction in nature. Until young men and young women have a right and lofty conception of what the sex problem really means we shall have the perversions which are common now, and not until young men and young women know the laws of reproduction are they properly prepared for marriage. And finally, in the last analysis, the correction of the evils which we now deplore will depend upon the training at home and in schools and in self-control."

H. W. JORDAN,
Chairman Committee on Social Evil.

Vol. II Vol. 3

Social Diseases

REPORT OF THE PROGRESS OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THEIR PREVENTION

JULY, 1911
$1.00 per Year

CONTENTS

The American Federation for Sex Hygiene . . . 1
Health Department Control of Venereal Diseases. 3
I. By Dr. J. Riddle Goffe. 4
II. By Dr. Prince A. Morrow 8
III. By Dr. Wm. M. Polk. 18
Letter from Dr. Lederle, Commissioner of Health of New York City 20
Discussion 21
Book Notices 30

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis
29 West 42nd Street New York

SOCIAL DISEASES

VOL. II. JULY, 1911 NO. 3

THE AMERICAN FEDERATION FOR SEX HYGIENE.

The object of this JOURNAL is to furnish a report, as complete as possible, of the progress of the movement for the prevention of social diseases.

The formation of the American Federation for Sex Hygiene marks a most important step in advance. As many of the recent subscribers to the JOURNAL may not be familiar with the circumstances which led to the formation of this Federation it may be of interest to present a brief resume of its origin and purposes. The object of the Federation was to bring into closer relations the various societies which have been formed in different parts of the country and thus secure co-operation and concerted action in the work in which they were mutually engaged.

The Federation was organized in St. Louis, June, 1910, by a meeting of delegates from eleven of the societies of different states. Since then several new societies have come into existence and now eighteen such bodies are represented in this Federation. It was recognized that, in order to carry out the purposes of the Federation in an effective way, it was necessary, first of all, to place it on a sound financial basis. The program, as formulated, was to raise a preliminary fund of $5,000 which should be used to secure a foundation fund to be contributed by forty "Founders," who would each pledge $1,000 a year for three years. The preliminary fund was completed last fall and, at a meeting of the Executive Committee in November, arrangements were made to employ an Executive or Traveling Secretary who should devote his time and energies to securing contributions. At a subsequent meeting of the Executive Committee, it was reported that four subscriptions of $1,000 each and two subscriptions of $500 each for three years had been pledged in Boston. Since then five additional subscriptions in Boston and six subscriptions in New York have been

pledged, with a number of fractional subscriptions of from $250 to $500, making altogether over $50,000 thus far pledged.

It would be premature to define—certainly to delimit the field of work opening up before this Federation. The work is primarily educational. The key-note of this educational campaign has been sounded as publicity and sex instruction—general enlightenment of the public as to the enormous prevalence and dangers of venereal diseases to the public health, and especially to innocent members of society through their introduction into the family, and instruction of the rising generation in the laws and hygiene of sex.

Already, as a result of the enlightenment of the public through the efforts of the various societies engaged in this work, there has developed a remarkable receptivity on the part of the public to a knowledge of facts in regard to these diseases which have always been covered up and concealed. In consequence of the awakening of public interest in the sex problem, a deluge of so-called sex books is now flooding the country, a few of them good, most of them indifferent, and some of them positively bad. This multiplication of harmful literature constitutes a real danger we have to face. The general public is a great infant which swallows what is given it in the way of sex literature, without the ability to distinguish between what is good and wholesome and what is adulterated and positively pernicious. It is important to separate the wheat from the chaff—to recommend what is good and condemn what is bad. In addition, many persons have entered the lecture field who are not qualified either by knowledge or experience to undertake this difficult and delicate work and who, by their injudicious utterances, offend rather than educate the public.

Another danger is the precipitancy and haste with which the introduction of sex instruction in the public schools has been urged by many whose perceptions have been awakened to the need of this instruction, but who may not fully appreciate the difficulties in the way.

As a matter of fact, there is, in the present organization of our educational system, an utter unpreparedness on the part of teachers, the majority of whom are young and unmarried women, to impart this instruction, and again there is a lack of elementary text-books, which would serve for the teaching of sex along biological lines. This latter, however, is a deficiency which should be readily supplied. One of the most important

functions of the Federation will be to organize and systematize the teaching of sex hygiene in the public schools by preparing or supervising suitable text-books and devising specific methods of instruction with special adaptation to the needs and requirements of pupils of different ages. There should also be established in teachers' colleges and schools of pedagogy special courses of instruction in sex pedagogy to teach teachers how to impart this instruction wisely and well.

The Federation should also organize a corps of lecturers who are specially fitted for this work by knowledge and experience, as well as by tact and experience, to address groups of young men and young women of the working classes to whom public school instruction is not available.

All this emphasizes the urgent need of an influential central body, composed of wise and experienced educators, who shall co-ordinate and standardize the work of sex instruction. As far as possible, this educational work should be under the guidance and direction of this central body.

A Stated Meeting of The American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis Was Held in Conjunction with The Medical Society of The County of New York at the Academy of Medicine, April 24, 1911.

General subject for discussion:

THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES.

Papers by:

J. RIDDLE GOFFE, M.D.

PRINCE A. MORROW, M.D.

WILLIAM M. POLK, M.D.

E. J. LEDERLE, Ph.D., Commissioner of Health of New York City.

THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT CONTROL OF VENEREAL DISEASES

PAPER I.

By J. Riddle Goffe, M.D.

As a member of both the County Medical Society and the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis, I have been asked to open the discussion upon the subject that has been announced.

It may not be generally known, but it is nevertheless true, that for many years the Health Department of the City of New York has had under advisement the desirability and wisdom of placing venereal diseases in the catalogue of infectious and communicable diseases, and organizing a system of control for the protection of the public. Now our Health Department has been so wise and conservative, in its steady advance, against communicable disease, that it has won the confidence of the public all along the line and been cordially supported. I believe that has been the history of the Health Department throughout its entire career. There were epochs in its earlier history when the necessities of the situation compelled it to most aggressive and militant action. There were times of impending epidemics, when the city was threatened at one time with an epidemic of smallpox, and at other times with cholera, or yellow fever. Those were somewhat tragic and dramatic occasions, but the situations demanded that kind of treatment, and public sentiment and support were unanimously in its favor. Throughout its career the Health Department has never lost sight of the fact that its power rested upon the sentiment of the public. Public sentiment, however, in any new undertaking must be preceded by enlightenment. A campaign of education must precede every advanced movement, and the annals of the Health Department show how adroitly and masterfully this has always been accomplished.

Now, in regard to the subject in hand, the Health Department has patiently but hopefully, and I suppose that means prayerfully, awaited some diplomatic means of opening to the eye of the public not only the startling prevalence of venereal diseases throughout every rank of society, but also their ready communicability to the innocent, as well as the indiscreet and the vicious. The great morbidity due to these diseases, and the menace they offer to life and health were also considera-

The Committee presented the resolution, and the Commissioner of Health replied that the Department was entirely favorable to the idea of undertaking the sanitary surveillance of these diseases, but was hampered by the lack of funds. The present action of the Department indicates that possibly the funds can now be obtained.

Both the County Medical Society and the New York Academy of Medicine have urged the Department of Health to this action."

Dr. James P. Warbasse: The function of the Department of Health is the preservation of the public health. The Health Department can exercise its offices to the best advantage in those fields where action is required in the prevention of contagious and infectious diseases. The public looks to it for the study and discovery of means for limiting the prevalence of these diseases. Syphilis and gonorrhœa belong eminently to this class. Already the Department of Health has the authority, without further legislation, to place venereal diseases upon the reportable list.

The question of professional secrecy has been raised. The physician is constantly required to violate professional secrecy in the reporting of other diseases. It is a violation of professional confidence to report any disease, but professional secrecy has no standing when it conflicts with public interest. Already the physician reports venereal diseases. If a patient dies of gonorrhœa or syphilis, the law requires that the physician shall report the cause of death without regard to the violence which that knowledge may inflict upon the memory of the deceased or the sentiments of the family.

I have here a copy of the Sanitary Code of the Board of Health. Section 135 of this code requires that persons dying from other causes, but suffering from infectious disease, shall have the infectious disease reported—that is, very plainly, that an individual dying from an injury and at the same time suffering from syphilis—the law states that the physician shall report the presence of the syphilis in connection with his report of the actual cause of death.

I call your attention, also, to Section 139 of this code, which provides for the reporting and removal to the hospital of cases of contagious and infectious diseases which threaten other individuals. It is easy to conceive of crowded tenements in which syphilitics, by reason of their close contact with their neighbors, come within this law.

hood that needs protection, does not get it, will not get it under this proposal to make venereal diseases reportable.

Dr. John H. Huddleston: Dr. Huddleston said that he had nothing to add in the way of discussion, but simply wished to call attention to the fact that the Medical Society of the County of New York had already voted, during the past year —in the spring of 1910—to request the Board of Health to make examinations of smears, and to enter syphilis and gonorrhœa upon its list of communicable diseases, and the action taken recently by the Health Department was the natural response to that request. To recall the matter more vividly to your mind I will read the resolution which was passed in the spring of 1910:

"*Resolved,* That the New York County Medical Society request the Board of Health to prepare for the examination of specimens of smears for gonococci, and to send to all physicians in Greater New York a letter stating that they are prepared to examine smears of pus for gonococci for the purpose of diagnosis; and that the Department, after examining specimens of pus, send to the physician by whom the specimen is sent a circular of information as to the care of gonorrhœa, syphilis and chancroid; and, further, that the Department of Health furnish to the physicians cards for the voluntary reporting of cases of gonorrhœa, syphilis and chancroid, to be mailed by the physicians in a sealed envelope and kept by the Department for statistical purposes; the card to be so arranged as to furnish the Department with the age, sex, and civil condition of the patient, but not to disclose the identity of the patient." In other words, the Health Department is asked first to furnish facilities for diagnosis.

Besides this, the Department was asked to exercise its second function, education. When notification and education have given sufficient information, isolation and treatment may follow. It is further asked that the information so obtained shall for the present be secret and simply supply the Department, and through the Department the medical profession, with some knowledge concerning the number and character of these cases.

This recent action of the Department is the response to that resolution. After this vote was taken, by the direction of the President of the County Medical Society, a special committee was appointed to confer with the Health Department.

the horrible pictures that the opponents of the mandate to report cases of tuberculosis drew of the humiliation and scorn to which a poor tuberculosis patient would be subjected, that they would be avoided and shunned, as if possessed of a plague. As we look back upon the experiences of the past few years, how free from such unfortunate incidents has been the management of tuberculosis by the Health Department, what remarkable success has attended its work in restraining the disease and the protection of the public, and how gratified and proud is the medical profession of the great benefit that has been conferred upon society, primarily through its own efforts and the instrumentality of the Health Department.

The progress of the work was slow, the records of the Health Department showing that during the first year after tuberculosis was put upon the index, less than five thousand cases were reported. After seventeen years of persistent work there were reported last year over sixty thousand cases.

There is every reason to believe that equal success will crown the work of the Health Department in its management of venereal disease, and while it may take longer to accomplish equal results, we may justly anticipate that twenty, thirty, forty years from now equal satisfaction will crown its work in this new and important field.

PAPER II.

By Prince A. Morrow, M.D.

The original purpose of this meeting was to discuss the question of urging the Health Department to place venereal diseases upon the same plane of sanitary control as other infectious diseases dangerous to the public health. Now, that the Health Board has, of its own initiative, taken the first step in this matter, the more immediate object of this meeting is, as I understand it, to endorse the action of the Health Board and to pledge the co-operation of this large and representative body of medical men and women in upholding the hands of the sanitary officials in this difficult work.

This new departure on the part of the Health Department of this city marks, in my opinion, a new era in the progress of preventive medicine. We have long witnessed

speech; their feeling is not one of outraged modesty, but rather of indignation and resentment that matters which so materially concern their health and the health and lives of their children, have always been concealed from them by the medical profession."

"In all this we plainly perceive the handwriting on the wall —the policy of silence has been weighed and found wanting— it is condemned by its results as an utter failure."

It is with no little unction that the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis takes to its heart the conviction that it has been a factor at least, of more or less moment, in educating the public up to a point at which the Health Department of our city feels now that it will be sustained in its decision to place venereal diseases upon its index of infectious and communicable diseases, and ask—not demand—but ask from the profession, reports of such flagrant cases as in their judgment demand such care and treatment as the Health Department alone can give, and this with a conscientious motive, not only of what is due to the public, but also what is best for the individual patient.

The Health Department, as I understand it, views the subject somewhat from this standpoint, viz: The function of the Health Department is to protect the public from two virulent infections—the *Spirochaeta Pallida* and the *Gonococcus.* As the mosquito is the host of the *plasmodium Malariae* and therefore must be dealt with to protect mankind; so, unfortunately, the individual is the host of the *Spirochete* and the *Gonococcus* and must be dealt with. The public must understand that there is no disposition to persecute the individual. The object of the law is to discover the location of these particular organisms in order that they may be eradicated. There is nothing punitive in the execution of the law. On the contrary, as in the dealing of the Health Department with tuberculosis, the handling of the case by it redounds to the benefit of the individual as well as the public.

The general management of these diseases by the Health Department will establish a parallelism with its management of tuberculosis. There will doubtless be the same outcry from the profession, that in reporting cases to the Health Department professional secrets are violated; that the profession would thereby find itself blameworthy, and the patient be indignant at the publicity given to his case. We all remember

tions of great moment. The delicacy of the subject, due to the usual methods of communication of the diseases under discussion, and the recognition of the fact that any movement in this direction involved not simply a problem of preventive medicine, but in its broader aspects, a social problem complicated by factors which enter into the most intimate relations of our social life,—a problem that for centuries has engaged the serious attention not only of the medical profession, but also of legislative bodies, and that too hopelessly or at least without any satisfactory results. These considerations, I doubt not, have up to the present time caused the Health Department to hesitate about taking any decisive steps.

About six years ago, under the leadership of the great champion of this cause, our colleague, Dr. Prince A. Morrow, a small band of ardent spirits, imbued with the conviction that the sunlight of intelligence is the great disinfectant of social misdirection and disease, organized the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis. The purpose of this organization was the focussing of these rays of light upon what are commonly known as venereal diseases. The leaders in this movement were members of our profession, and well they knew that while the doctors were aware of the prevalence, and the destructive action of these diseases, they were indifferent and apathetic as far as any large concerted action was concerned. The profession needed to be aroused. They were aroused and rallied loyally to the standard, but not in such numbers here in New York, as was to be expected, or as joined the colors in a number of our other large cities. The objective, however, was not the profession, but the great public, the laity.

The declared objects of this Society were:

First.—The general dissemination of knowledge among the public respecting the extent of these diseases, and their danger to the individual and to society.

Second.—The education of the rising generation in the knowledge of the laws of life and sex, and the dangers which come from unnatural or irregular exercise of the sex function.

Third.—General enlightenment of the public as to the communicative modes of these diseases, direct and indirect, and especially the terrible consequences to the innocent members of society from infections introduced into marriage.

It becomes apparent at once, as Dr. Morrow has said, "that

this educational policy embraces two radical measures, 'publicity' and 'sex instruction.' It is evident that publicity applied to this class of diseases means a complete reversal of our traditional policy of silence and secrecy. Sex instruction represents an innovation upon our established educational system. Exposure of infections in married life contemplates a revelation of evils that both social sentiment and professional ethics have always united to cover up and conceal."

"The work of enlightenment has been rendered especially difficult by the fact that all the educational machinery of our social life is organized upon a basis of silence as to the existence of these diseases. The newspaper press and other channels of communication with the public are barred against their mention even."

"We witness the effects in the women who suffer from ill-health, sterility, mutilation of their bodies, and permanent invalidism. And yet society's only solicitude has been that they suffer in ignorance. In addition, many of them are compelled to suffer the sight of their babies blinded at birth, children aborted or born with the mark of death upon them, or, if they survive, condemned to carry in their frail bodies the stigmata of degeneration and disease which are the heritage of the prostitute."

"Our Society stands upon the motto, that sound knowledge never does harm. It is knowing things wrong that does the michief."

Contrary to what might have been expected, the public assumed a very receptive attitude towards enlightenment upon this subject, and that, too, from serious-minded people,—men and women of high social position, deeply interested in all matters of social and civic improvement. Fortunately, a goodly number of forceful, but wise and conservative instructors, both men and women, arose, who have been able to present the subject tactfully but plainly to large classes of men and women, in Young Men's Christian Associations, preparatory schools for boys, working men's clubs, and women's clubs, and similar organizations in all the ramifications of society.

This work is not limited to the confines of New York City, but from every large city as a center throughout the whole country, the ramifications of this educational propaganda are enligthening the people. "Women—modest, refined, and most womanly of women—are not offended by our plainness of

the curious spectacle of a large and important class of diseases installed in our midst, dangerous to the public health, confessedly contagious, essentially evitable, and yet absolutely ignored by the sanitary officials. They have been practically abandoned to their own evolution, unfettered by a shadow of control.

Within recent years, sanitary science has been markedly aggressive in attacking all other infectious diseases—even tuberculosis, the "Sampson" among diseases—which slays its thousands and ten thousands, has been subjected to sanitary control, but, before the great venereal plague, which with tuberculosis, perhaps more than tuberculosis, constitutes the greatest of modern scourges, the sanitary forces have paused irresolute, baffled and driven back. They have seen no clear way in which this class of diseases, wearing the defensive armor of shame and secrecy, and entrenched in the stronghold of privacy, could be reached by the hand of sanitary repression.

It has long been the reproach of medical science that it has failed to evolve any effective scheme for the sanitary control of venereal diseases. They have been protected by both social sentiment and professional secrecy. It is precisely because this secrecy and privacy have been placed above the interests of the public health that no real hygienic progress has been made.

The public mind has been so long imbued with the idea of the essential privacy of venereal disease that any suggestion of its sanitary control has been resented, as an invasion of the private rights of the individual. While we may concede the right of the individual to use his body as he pleases, even to contract disease, no human being has a right to communicate his disease to another by his voluntary act. To speak of any infectious disease as *private* in the sense of being personal and concerning only the individual, is a contradiction in terms, since every bearer of contagion is a possible source of danger to others. The progress of preventive medicine has been a history of the conflict between the so-called rights of the individual and the higher rights of the community. In the case of every other infectious disease the individual has come to accept the view that his interests must be subordinated to the interests of the public health, but in the domain of sexual life

he arrogates to himself the right to scatter broadcast the seeds of disease without let or hindrance, even to carry the infection into the home and the family.

Strange to say, the medical profession has accepted, if it has not sanctioned this assumption by its attitude of secrecy and concealment. In the presence of every other infectious disease, the cardinal consideration is to prevent the infection of others. In the case of gonorrhœa and syphilis the sanitary duty of protecting others from infection falls below the obligation to protect the bearer of the disease from exposure, and to cover up and conceal the consequences. Professional ethics in drawing around these diseases the sacred circle of the medical secret, protects them from the notification demanded by the law in the interest of sanitation. It relaxes none of its rigor in the presence of a crime about to be committed when, for example, a syphilitic patient announces his intention to marry a pure young woman, with the practical certainty of infecting her and killing or maiming her children, and the physician is restrained by his ethical code from interference.

Every innovation upon established methods is destined to encounter opposition; there may be some medical men in this assembly who are not in sympathy with this progressive movement by the Health Board. I may be permitted to refer briefly to certain facts which emphasize not only its importance, but its necessity.

The reasons which convinced me many years ago that the policy of inaction which has always characterized the Health Department should be changed into one of active intervention, are chiefly these: The law requires it and the interests of the public health demand it.

In the able and lucid exposition of the powers and duties of the Health Department, presented at the December meeting of the Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis by Dr. Stephen Smith, the manifest obligation of the Health Board to protect the public health from venereal diseases was clearly shown. The statute creating this board and defining its duties expressly states that "whatever is detrimental to health or dangerous to life" comes within its jurisdiction. Dr. Smith further says: "It has no discretion, as to the nature of the disease from which the public is to be protected, nor its mode of communication, nor the sex,

age or condition of the person or persons propagating it. The mandate of the Legislature is that the public health must be protected by the Board of Health."

Although the Board of Health was charged with this duty and armed with ample authority for its enforcement, it has never seen fit until now to exercise this power. In extenuation of this policy of inaction, it may be said that venereal diseases, as we comprehend them today, have an altogether different and vastly graver significance as a danger to the public health, than was attached to them a generation ago. Gonorrhoea was then regarded as a simple local disease, without consequences, syphilis as a more serious infection, but easily cured and there an end to it. The advances made in medical science since then have entirely transformed our conception of the character and sum total of their dangers to the public health. Viewed in their triple significance, as a danger to the health and life of the individual, a peril to the family and a menace to the vitality, health and physical progress of the race, they constitute the greatest social pest that afflicts humanity. Whatever justification there may have been for the policy of inaction of the Health Board in times past, in the light of our present positive knowledge of the undeniable and scientifically demonstrated dangers of venereal diseases, the continuation of this policy is entirely indefensible.

It is scarcely necessary before this body of physicians to present concrete facts relating to the enormous extent of venereal morbidity, which exceeds that of all acute infectious diseases combined, nor the appalling frequency of their introduction into marriage and their consequences to innocent members of society. I may be permitted to allude to one or two features of this morbidity, which emphasize the importance of preventive measures.

In the popular conception the significance of disease in general as a danger to the public health is measured by its immediate danger to the life of the individual, its mortality rate, and its curability.

The significance of syphilis as a danger to the life and health of the individual is measured by its remote rather than by its immediate effects. Syphilis plays the role of the sapper and miner among diseases; it undermines the constitution, weakens the organic defenses, diminishes the

capacity of resistance, and thus renders the system an easy prey to other forces of disease. The virus sets up changes in certain organs or systems of organs, which may be the direct or indirect cause of death years later. Many affections of the general system, the nature and cause of which were not previously understood, are now recognized to be of syphilitic origin, such as certain cases of arterio-sclerosis, aneurism, and angina pectoris, affections of the lungs, heart, kidneys and other organs essential to life. One feature of general interest is the etiological relation of syphilis to that large class of degenerative diseases which, according to life insurance actuaries, constitutes so large a factor in the deaths of middle-aged people.

The most common and serious of these affections are manifest in the sphere of the nervous system. Eighty per cent.—some authors declare ninety-five per cent.—of paresis, or general paralysis of the insane, ninety per cent. of locomotor ataxia, and a large proportion of the paralyses and other nervous infirmities of a disabling character, are of specific origin. It is claimed that every hemiplegia, occurring in a person under forty years of age and not addicted to alcohol, is due to specific disease. The sombreness of this picture is deepened by the fact that these diseases are for the most part incurable. Moreover, they are incapacitating and disabling, rendering the sufferers a charge upon their friends or objects of charity—all of which has a most important economic aspect.

The importance of the role played by venereal diseases as a cause of mortality is not sufficiently appreciated even by the medical profession. In our vital statistics neither gonorrhoea nor syphilis ranks high among "the killing maladies," since the cause of death is concealed by the reporting physician under some non-compromising name. Gonococcus infection is, according to gynecologists, the cause of 80 per cent. of the deaths due to inflammatory diseases peculiar to women, while hereditary syphilis is positively murderous in its effects upon the offspring. Acquired syphilis rarely kills outright, but in many cases it simply grants its victims a reprieve, which may extend to five, ten, twenty years or longer. Dr. Osler likens this infection to "the worm that dieth not and the fire that is never

quenched." Commenting upon the report of the 1,658 deaths recorded from syphilis in England and Wales in 1907, he says: "To appreciate its rank and dignity among the killing maladies we must add the 2,332 deaths recorded from general paralysis, the 584 dead of locomotor ataxia, half at least of the 1,983 deaths of paraplegia, half at least of 2,279 deaths recorded as softening of the brain, and perhaps a fourth of the motley group recorded as "other diseases of the nervous system." This does not take into account the 1,140 deaths from aneurism, 60 per cent. to 80 per cent. of which are estimated by various authorities to be due to syphilis. Dr. Osler further says: "At a low estimate the mortality of syphilis in England and Wales is between 6,000 and 7,000 annually, not taking into account the unestimated and very large number of still births," more than one-half of which, he declares, are caused by it. "Add to the 6,000 or 7,000 annually slain by syphilis, the thousands maimed and killed by the gonococcus, the sum total debited to venereal infections reaches figures only behind those of tuberculosis, pneumonia and cancer."

Science, or rather empiricism, discovered a cure for these diseases, as of malaria, long before their casual agents were known. While methods of treatment have been vastly improved by modern science, the prognosis as to definite cure is more unfavorable than a generation ago. The explanation of this seeming paradox is found in the fact that what was formerly regarded as a cure is now recognized as only a deceptive indication. While gonococcus infection may be cured in from four to six weeks by prompt and skillful treatment, in the majority of cases, it lapses into a chronic form, and the duration of treatment is measured by months rather than by weeks. In a certain proportion of cases a cure cannot be guaranteed by the most prolonged treatment. In women, when this infection reaches the deeper structures, it is absolutely incurable except by removal of the maternal organs. Half a century ago a treatment of eighteen months was thought sufficient for the cure of syphilis; today the duration of the treatment is prolonged to three or four years, and in many cases supplementary treatments in the fifth or sixth years, or longer may be necessary. Modern science has shown that a large number of serious affections of the nervous system and internal or-

gans, formerly ascribed to other causes, but now recognized as due to the syphilitic poison, may develop from the fifth to the tenth year, or later, and the object of treatment is to prevent these dreaded manifestations which, once developed, cannot be cured; a fatal termination is only a question of time.

A great deal of enthusiasm was excited by the first published results of the use of "Salvarsan" or "606"—results which unfortunately have not been confirmed by a more extended experience. While there is no question of the incontestable efficacy of this remedy in causing the earlier lesions of syphilis to disappear, and even certain intractable lesions of a later stage, yet relapses are the rule and even more common, it would appear, than after the use of mercury. The effect of a remedy in preventing the dreaded manifestations of the disease upon the nervous system and the organs essential to life, is the crucial test of its curative value. It will be necessary to wait several years before we can estimate its curative efficiency as determined by the ulterior evolution of the disease. There is reason to doubt whether any chronic infectious disease like tuberculosis, leprosy and syphilis can ever be expelled by therapeutic violence.

The *racial danger* from depopulation and degeneracy caused by these diseases is one of the most important problems of preventive medicine. Syphilis is the perfected type of a racial poison, while gonorrhoea carries with it serious infective risks to the offspring. Besides the potential loss of citizens to the State, they engender a vast amount of disease or predisposition to disease in the descendants. It may be contended that the Health Department has nothing to do with the improvement of the race; its function is to care for the health of the existing population, but the problem of the prevention of infant mortality, of tuberculosis, of degeneracy, in which syphilis enters as an important etiological factor, can be solved only by the elimination of this factor. No fact is better established than that both hereditary and acquired syphilis predispose to tuberculosis." As Landouzy says, "syphilis makes the bed for tuberculosis." The records of the Charity Hospital in Berlin show that 50 per cent. of consumptives were syphilitic. Investigation of the sanatoria for consumptives on the Con-

tinent show that from 40 per cent. to 50 per cent. of the inmates were syphilitic. The statistics of the Melbourne Children's Hospital show that 40 per cent. of tuberculous hip joint diseases and 60 per cent. of tuberculous meningitis occurred in syphilitic children. The hoped-for extermination of tuberculosis is not possible until the spread of syphilis is effectively checked.

I am persuaded that the final service of hygiene to humanity will be the prevention of the vast mass of disease and degeneracy projected into each oncoming generation by pathologic heredity.

Another argument for the reversal of the *laissez-faire* policy of the Health Board is its unfortunate effect upon the public mind. The public is apt to base its impression of the significance of disease by the attitude of those officially charged with the care of the health of the people. If the health authorities make no effort to protect the public from an infectious disease, it is apt to be regarded as a negligible quantity.

We come now to a brief consideration of the probable practical workings of sanitary control. It would, of course, be premature to discuss, much less to criticize, this proposed action until after the formulation of a plan of administrative control in all its details has been worked out by the Health Board and its advisory committee.

In a general way it may be said that the sanitary control of any infectious disease is instinctively associated in the minds of both medical men and the public with the time-honored methods of obligatory notification, isolation and hospital treatment. It is evident, however, that isolation of the great army of venereals is impossible during the prolonged contagious period of chronic gonorrhoea and syphilis. Isolation contemplates brevity and is not, as a rule, indicated in chronic infectious diseases affecting large masses of the people. The same may be said of hospital treatment. The great body of venereal patients are ambulatory and can be treated in the dispensaries or by private physicians; comparatively few require hospital treatment. Moreover, the average venereal patient is not, as a rule, dangerous as a source of contagion *per se*. With the exception of accidental infections, he endangers others only by voluntary innoculative contact. If he avoids such con-

tact and submits himself to curative treatment, the interests of the public health are just as effectively conserved as though he were isolated in a hospital.

The object of notification is to enable the Health Board to locate dangerous sources of infection and apply whatever sanitary restraints may be deemed necessary to prevent the spread of infection. The sterilization of sources of contagion by curative treatment constitutes the most effective prophylactic measure. Every venereal patient should be subjected to treatment, not only in his own interest, but in the interest of others he might infect.

Reckless and flagrant disseminators of disease, both men and women, should be summarily dealt with. If a man, knowing himself to be infected and infectious to others, nevertheless continues to indulge in relations endangering others, he should be subjected to restraint. Such individuals cannot be too strongly impressed with the fact that it is not a venial offense to scatter broadcast the seeds of dangerous disease. Society has a right to protect itself from diseases, which are most injurious to its highest interests.

It is not probable that the notification proposed by the Health Board would involve any violation of professional secrecy that ought to be respected. Even were the report of all cases required, the information furnished would doubtless be kept secret by the sanitary officials; it would not be proclaimed from the housetops or in any way made public.

But notification and isolation by no means represent the sole or supreme resources of sanitary science. If we have learned anything from our experience in dealing with communicable diseases, it is that sanitary methods must be differentiated and adapted to the cause and communicative mode of the particular disease and the conditions under which it is spread.

The most valuable prophylactic measure is education of the public in a knowledge of the extent of these diseases, the modes of their contagion, and their dangers both to the individual and to society. Experience in dealing with tuberculosis has conclusively shown that sanitary instruction is vastly more effective than sanitary legislation. The more the spread of disease depends upon conditions which come

within the control of the individual, the more valuable is this prophylactic enlightenment. The opinion of all physicians who have carefully studied this subject is concurrent upon this point—that venereal diseases are largely spread through ignorance of their contagious laws and their consequences. That is especially true of infections conveyed in marriage. These crimes against the family are so strange and unnatural, so utterly indefensible, that they can be only explained on the ground of ignorance. The most radically effective measure would be to correct this ignorance.

The recognition of these diseases by the health authorities, as "detrimental to health and dangerous to life," the necessity of instituting sanitary measures to protect the public health, will have of itself an educative value. The public will recognize the competence of the Health Board to speak with authority, and its right to enforce measures essential to the preservation of the health of the community, when it would not be influenced by social reformers or physicians speaking in their private capacity.

The Board of Health, through its powerful and well organized machinery, is well equipped for carrying on an educational campaign. The hospitals and dispensaries would prove most admirable centers for the dissemination of hygienic knowledge. Printed slips containing the essential facts regarding gonorrhoea and syphilis, their modes of contagion, the duration of their contagious activity, the necessity of prompt, thorough treatment, the hygienic rules to be observed to prevent infection of others, their dangerous consequences when introduced into the family, etc., could be circulated. These slips could then be handed not only to the thousands of venereal patients who visit the dispensaries and hospitals, but could be given an even more extensive circulation.

Through its bacteriological laboratory the Board of Health could render service of the greatest practical value in determining the presence or absence of contagious elements in patients who have been subjected to treatment. At the present day bacteriological examinations and tests are a necessary part of the armamentarium of the up-to-date physician, but they are not available in the case of poor patients nor dispensary patients generally.

The Board of Health could do most effective service in

securing a census of venereal morbidity in this city by sending out circular letters to all physicians, requesting a statement of the number of cases treated in private practice, the source of infection and other data, but not giving the name or address of the patient. Every hospital and dispensary in the city should be required to report all cases of venereal disease treated in these institutions. A record of the statistics thus obtained would furnish most valuable data for the education of public opinion as to the enormous morbidity caused by this class of diseases, and the necessity of preventive measures.

The entering wedge in the obligatory notification of these diseases should be the enforcement of the sanitary law already enacted by the Health Board, requiring a prompt report of every case of ophthalmia neonatorum. This rule has been enforced by the health authorities of Boston for quite a period, and is sustained by both professional and public sentiment.

PAPER III.

By Wm. M. Polk, M.D.

I regret I have no paper to present this evening, for it is a difficult matter to present, as they should be, observations upon so important, so far-reaching and so delicate a subject as the one before us, when speaking extemporaneously; and yet, through the kindly direction of Dr. Morrow—here, at Rochester, Syracuse and elsewhere—I have acquired a certain amount of familiarity with the subject which enables me to make a comment as we pass on.

I am particularly struck with the boldness of the proposition which underlies the plan relating to the Board of Health; and I think, if what is there suggested can be realized, that in all likelihood we will have reached a plane of perfection in helping to bear the burdens of others, and in helping to be generous in our construction of the misbehavior of others which has rarely been attained in any society.

The fact is, the question is very wide. There are not many people in this or in any other civilized community who would feel particularly comfortable if they realized that members of their family—be they of the upper, or the middle, or even the

lower strata—are being recorded in the records of the Board of Health as possessing ailments of this character. Now, it may argue, a lack in our civilization, if civilization is based on altruism, which we should be ashamed to acknowledge, but I fear that no matter how much we may feel that it is our duty to add not only to the virtue but to the health of the community, we would shrink somewhat from taking a position on the records of the Board of Health which would stamp us as being without that pale which for so long a time has been recognized as the one in which decent members of society should reside.

It is no answer to say that many people who are not decent members of society could thus be stamped because, unfortunately, many would be struck who are. It might be urged that in this way we might be able to do something toward increasing the morality of the community; but, I fear, if we attempt to put the Board of Health in the position of enforcing our morals as well as our health, and of enforcing them along the lines through which they have hitherto successfully dealt with their own problems, they may find some very great difficulties.

Now these are merely suggestions as to the difficulties and dangers in the situation, because as sure as you sit there these difficulties are greater than have ever been met with in any of the diseases that have been named here to-night. Take tuberculosis. Why, there is something sacred, something chaste, about that disorder. There is everything loathsome about this, the disposition of which we are here to-night to discuss. At the very gateway, therefore, in your attempt to place one disorder alongside the other, and to argue as to the treatment of one from the treatment of the other you are met—I will not say by insuperable difficulties, but by difficulties which the average human being shrinks from by having, perhaps, brought too near home to himself.

Therefore, take counsel with yourselves, consider well the situation as to how serious these infections are; realize fully that it is a situation quite as serious as has been explained by the speakers; and then face that tremendous—well, I won't say prejudice, because it is not prejudice—influence which sinks down into the very roots of our self-respecting nature and makes us all hide our evil doings, and our evil sayings.

If, then, you can bring yourselves to believe that the time has come to do this thing, let us do it. I think in this twen-

tieth century we are doing so many things, based upon what we have already accomplished in the nineteenth century, that this is an experiment worth trial; and, moreover, I do believe that the virtue of this community, or any other community, will stand the shock; but as sure as you live the process will shock you to your very foundations.

Now, gentlemen and ladies, I could go on and talk this way for a long time, because, as I have said to you, practice before other audiences upon this subject has given me a mass of material which I can bring to the end of my tongue before such an inspiring audience as this, without much difficulty, but I will spare you, especially as I notice in this audience others whose words carry so much more weight that, upon such an occasion as this, we can ill afford to be without their guidance.

Dr. J. Van Doren Young, the Secretary of the County Medical Society, read the following letter from Dr. Lederle, the Commissioner of Health of New York City:

My Dear Dr. Morrow:

I regret that on account of having to go out of town this afternoon, I shall be unable to attend the meeting of your association this evening as I had hoped to do.

I enclose herewith an official copy of the resolution adopted by the Board of Health on April 4, 1911, relative to the public control of venereal diseases. I should be much pleased if you would present this resolution to the meeting for information and discussion. As to the question of the detailed plan under which the Board of Health will act, this is a matter which is now under consideration, and I would not have been able, in any event, to go into that aspect of the subject if I had been able to be present this evening.

Very truly yours,

Ernest J. Lederle, *Commissioner.*

At a meeting of the Board of Health of the Department of Health, held April 4, 1911, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That it is the sense of this Board that the protection of the public health requires the early adoption of measures for the sanitary control of venereal diseases by the De-

partment of Health, and that the Medical Advisory Board be, therefore, and hereby is requested to consider this subject, and submit recommendations for a comprehensive plan for the public control of the said diseases; and,

WHEREAS, The establishment of the public control of the said diseases; and,

WHEREAS, The establishment of a public hospital for the care of patients suffering from these diseases has been advised as the first step toward a system of sanitary control; therefore, be it further

Resolved, That the Board of Health urge upon the Board of Estimate and Apportionment the need of making provision in the next annual Corporate Stock Budget for the erection, at an early date, of such hospital in the City of New York.

DISCUSSION.

Dr. A. T. Bristow: The sociological side of the venereal question forms one of the most difficult problems with which society has to deal. From a medical standpoint, it is relatively simple, since we are well acquainted with the infecting organisms and the pathways of contagion. The first attempts which the modern nations made to deal with the problem, governmentally, took the form of a rigid inspection of public women. Japan alone confers a quasi-respectability on the profession of a prostitute, and had a Yashiwara street in Tokio set apart for their use. From the standpoint of prevention, the plan of segregation and rigid inspection has at least something to commend it, but the Anglo-Saxon race has never taken kindly to this method of regulating prostitution, or, in fact, any other method. A recent law which provided for the inspection of the persons of prostitutes under arrest was promptly declared to be unconstitutional by the courts, although it was in no sense a license law nor an attempt to regulate. It simply dealt with disease where found. The fate of the Page law shows how difficult is the application of any method of legal control to the venereal question. Of what real value is any method which places such diseases among reportable diseases, if the Board of Health is denied any control of the source of the infection, and if it finds itself unable to establish quarantine.

That one word, quarantine, is the basis on which preventable

diseases may be attacked and exterminated. If quarantine is impossible or impracticable, and inspection illegal, what practical results may we expect from the proposition?

The report of venereal diseases to the Board of Health is essential to control, for unless the sources of contagion are known, no preventive measures, whether advisory or compulsory, can be adopted. Let us consider what chance there would be for the passage of such a law under the police power of the State.

We have first to consider that there is nothing of turpitude or disgrace involved in other contagions. A man is not ashamed to have it known that he has scarlet fever, or measles, or tuberculosis. It may be bad for his business, but there is none of the essence of disgrace or moral obliquity connected with the other contagions, which ever hangs about the venereal infection. The most hardened roué doesn't want any one but his doctor to know that he has gonorrhœa. The deed is of the night. The act is committed in secret, and if unpleasant consequences ensue, concealment is instinctive. We are dealing with things which are fundamental in human nature, and which go away back into the dimmest antiquity and the very origin of the race.

How difficult is it going to be, therefore, to secure the report of the contagion from its victims, either men or women. It must be evident that the men will not condemn themselves, and it is equally certain that the prostitute is not an altruist. Moreover, it is not in the acute stage of the disease that either party is dangerous, since the act is then painful. There is, therefore, a natural restriction and control at this point. It is the chronic stage which most frequently transmits the contagion.

It is evident, therefore, that the Board of Health will not acquire its knowledge of infected individuals from the individuals themselves. It must, as in other cases of contagious disease, depend on the report of the physicians of whom help is sought. Venereal diseases, be it observed, stand on a different plane from other infectious diseases. Undoubtedly, these diseases are communicated to innocent persons, but in the first instance, and in the vast majority of cases, they result from illicit intercourse. Can the Board of Health compel physicians to report these cases? Is it practical, and practicable, and legal?

On very high legal authority, I am informed that under the present charter it would not be possible for the Board of Health to extend its system of control to venereal diseases by requiring them to be reported. The statute which forbids a physician to divulge the secrets of a patient the knowledge of which is essential to treatment, would prevent the physician from complying with the order of the Board of Health.

Further, it would be compelling a man to testify against himself, as, for instance, in the case of a married individual. In this State adultery is a criminal offense, as well as a violation of the marriage contract. As the records of the Board of Health are public records, it is easy to see how the reports of venereal contagions might be invoked in divorce suits, so that the law which protects an individual from forcibly incriminating himself might again be invoked. There are, as may be seen, a number of legal questions which only the courts could decide, which we must, nevertheless, take into account in considering the feasibility of Board of Health control, by the ordinary methods.

Undoubtedly the State could pass a law giving the Board of Health the necessary power, and this would probably be held to be constitutional.

What, however, is the Board of Health going to do with these reports, when it is legal to make them? Other cases of contagious disease are brief and quarantinable. For the most part they concern children not of earning capacity. There is no moral disgrace involved. The character of the contagion is also quite difficult. The zymotic diseases can be conveyed from one individual to another without personal contact. The venereal infections, for the most part, are conveyed during the sexual act. One can be in a room full of syphilitics and patients with gonorrhœa, without the slightest risk. Quite the contrary in other diseases over which the Board of Health has jurisdiction. The control of the sexual function is the only restriction which would be of any use, but how is the Board of Health going to accomplish that? You cannot lock these people up until they are bacteriologically clean.

If you secure the passage of such a law it would be of little use and would be frequently evaded. Moreover, men would more frequently patronize quacks and druggists, in order to avoid the report.

The following conclusions are justifiable:

(a) The State control of the prostitute is impracticable in an Anglo-Saxon community.

(b) Under the present charter, it would be illegal for the Board of Health to require physicians to report venereal diseases, for reasons already stated.

(c) If the Legislature conferred the necessary authority on the Board of Health, it would be of little use, since it would be impracticable to enforce the necessary quarantine.

(d) The community will not allow you to control the female host, the source of infection, and you cannot lock up the intermediate host, the man.

There is, therefore, nothing which can be accomplished by passing a law requiring venereal diseases to be reported, other than the sending of printed admonition to the patients, admonition which every practitioner already gives along with the medical treatment. Quarantine is impossible. Without quarantine there is no real control.

Can the Board of Health then do nothing? Are there no measures which can be taken to stop the ravages of the black plague? Who are the individuals who are entitled to the protection of the State against this modern minotaur. Is it not the innocent rather than the evil-doers?

It seems to me that there is one point, and one only, where State control and public policy intersect in the matter, and that is at the altar. We cannot prevent a married man from infecting his wife. If he commits adultery, she has her remedy already, and the State has also provided a penalty besides the civil action. It is the young and innocent maiden whom the law should protect. She has no remedy if her husband infects her because of acts committed previous to the marriage contract.

A workable law which would really accomplish something would be to put the Bureau of Marriage Licenses under the control of the Department of Health, and then pass a law requiring a certificate of health as a prerequisite to the license. Such a law has been in effect in the States of Washington and Indiana. Similar legislation is at present under consideration in Colorado.

If a practical and constitutional provision of this sort were on the statute books of New York, it would do more for innocent womanhood than any legislation which has come down from Albany in a generation, and it is innocent woman-

I call attention to Section 143 of this code which forbids the exposure of other individuals to contagious diseases, the code not specifying reportable diseases, or any other diseases, excepting that they be contagious or communicable.

Section 145 forbids parents or guardians of minors with contagious diseases to unnecessarily infect others; and venereal diseases come within this section.

Already veneral diseases are recognized by the law; and the physician reports them.

It has been suggested by a previous speaker that it would be impossible to quarantine sufferers with venereal diseases. It is not proposed to quarantine them, any more than sufferers with tuberculosis are quarantined. The Health Department does not quarantine individuals suffering with tuberculosis, but it is able to do much for them and for the protection of others. It is best that they should be at large. The important thing is that the Board of Health takes cognizance of these diseases.

We may recognize individuals with venereal diseases as constituting two classes—those who are innocent, and those who have violated the law in contracting the disease. So far as the innocent go, they are in the same category as those suffering with tuberculosis or other reportable disease. So far as the guilty go, the physician is a party to the crime if he lends himself to protecting them in their guilt. I warmly approve of the proposition to make venereal diseases controlable by the Department of Health.

Dr. S. A. Knopf: Dr. Knopf spoke on the educational value of such a meeting as the present one. If the stenographer's report of to-night's meeting could be given in full and published in the daily papers of the country, it would be indeed of great educational value. The announcement that there was danger of syphilis and gonorrhœa becoming reportable diseases would be full of meaning and we could not possibly have a better propaganda document than the transactions of this meeting. It would show many people, and particularly the young men who have hitherto thought that gonorrhœa was a trifling affliction, not amounting to anything, that it is in reality a very dangerous disease, and becomes all the more dangerous if not properly treated. It would show that it is most unwise and dangerous to look for cure to the quack and charlatan. Such knowledge would impress upon them the necessity and the wisdom, if they have been so unfortunate and so un-

wise as to have contracted gonorrhœa, of trusting themselves to the hands of a competent and skilled physician.

Lastly, one more point: What would be the result if the disease becomes reportable and the reporting and registering were done with delicacy and in a judicious manner, as I know it is the intention of the Health Department to do? Well, the matter would be treated the same as we are now treating tuberculosis. We are not prosecuting the tuberculous individual who is conscientious, and careful not to convey his disease to others, but insist upon isolation of the criminally careless. In other words, we are not fighting the tuberculous but tuberculosis, and so would we do with venereal diseases. Only in case of willfully negligent or consciously careless persons who propagate their disease would the Health Department resort to its prerogative of isolating that patient. I am sure that anyone of you having such a dangerous syphilitic or gonorrhœic patient would be only too glad to see him isolated.

Dr. A. Jacobi: I have now on my table a bill containing a few points that were suggested by Dr. Bristow a few minutes ago. It provides that in order to obtain a license to marry a certificate of health should be necessary.

I took it for granted when a copy of this bill was handed to me that it was already in the hands of the Legislature. That was the impression I had, and I have promised that I would certainly support such a bill. I need not tell you that it will do an immense amount of good, for the cases in which gonorrhœa is carried into the honeymoon and later on are very, very frequent indeed. The cases that require operations for salpingitis, operations for the removal of all that makes a woman a woman, are very frequent. Such cases you may have seen, and I am positive that in the last fifty or more years I have seen hundreds. I have seen sterility result from gonorrhœa—not only miscarriage after miscarriage, but chronic endometritis, salpingitis, etc. I have not the slightest doubt that many of our American families suffer from sterility in that way—so that if this bill comes up I hope that every one of you will support it.

I am glad to know, that—at least at this early time—no names are to be reported together with the disease. I am positive that the Department of Health cannot do much with such reports, but the fact will be known all over the country that

these are reportable diseases, and now and then a conscientious man will abstain from sexual intercourse while he has a venereal disease.

The fact is, however, that it will be impossible in the condition in which we now are to give the Department of Health that aid which it is perhaps inclined to expect of us; but I do not see that the Department of Health can do much more than to impress upon the public and upon us that we should report such cases, and to make known to the public how many of such cases there are about town. I have not the slightest idea that the public at large knows anything about how many cases of gonorrhœa and syphilis there are—that of every hundred men there are at least eighty who have had gonorrhœa at least once in their lives, here and in European countries, and it is just as well that the public should know such facts.

The making of cases reportable by number only will do,—though it is not radical,—a great deal of good, I have no doubt.

As far as the hospitals are concerned, the hospitals do not have anything like the proper facilities for women or for men. The question is how much the hospitals, such as they are, can do in that line. I think that if every hospital had one ward for such cases, it would amply cover the necessities as they are now. We cannot compel a man to go to a hospital, but if we had the proper facilities for treatment many men who now carry their cases about town would apply for treatment. As for many of the women who are picked up in the street, they are not dangerous, and to arrest them is to expose them to examination, punishment, and cruelty that is very unnecessary. A woman who has no disease is picked up in the street, is carried off by the policeman to an adjacent room and examined, becomes more demoralized than she was before; and I do not think that society gains anything by cruelty—and I believe that the law as it stands now should be modified.

After the scientific session, the New York County Medical Society again went into executive session.

The following resolutions were offered and adopted:

Resolution by Dr. Harris, urging the repeal by the Legislature of Clause 79 of that Chapter of the Laws of 1910, providing for the arrest and examination of prostitutes, etc. That a representative of the County Medical Society be sent to Albany to plead for the repeal of the law.

Resolution by J. Riddle Goffe approving the recent action of the Board of Health in placing venereal diseases upon the reportable list.

Whereas, The Health Department of our city has officially decided to place venereal diseases—syphilis and gonorrhœa—upon its index of infectious and communicable diseases and ask, not demand, that all cases of such diseases be reported to it by the medical profession.

Resolved, That the Medical Society of the County of New York cordially approve the action of the Health Department and pledge its hearty support; and,

Whereas, The Health Department has appealed to the City Board of Assessment and Apportionment for an appropriation for the erection of a pavilion for the care and treatment of cases of venereal diseases.

Resolved, That the Medical Society of the County of New York most earnestly urge upon the Board of Assessment and Apportionment the importance of this action of the Health Department and the necessity of a proper pavilion or hospital to carry on its work.

Resolution by Dr. E. T. Harris, that the County Medical Society co-operate in carrying out the resolution offered by Dr. Goffe.

BOOK NOTICES

Panders and Their White Slaves. By Clifford G. Roe. Fleming H. Revell Company, Publishers, New York, Chicago.

Mr. Roe is peculiarly well fitted to write an authoritative book on the White Slave Traffic. As Assistant State Attorney employed in the prosecution of the White Slavers in Chicago and other cities, he has become familiar with the ramifications of this infamous traffic in this country as well as Europe. "The facts which appear in these pages," he says, "were thrust upon him in the court room and from learning the terrible stories of its victims who had been entrapped by this revolting system."

He gives a clear statement of the methods of those engaged in this revolting system, the means by which the girls are entrapped and held in bondage, with a study of the measures which can be most effectively employed in the suppression of this infamous business. He lays special emphasis upon education, legislation and law enforcement. As this crying shame of our social civilization flourishes only in disguise and secrecy, the most effective remedy is to turn on the limelight of publicity.

He distinctly disclaims any intention of writing a sensational book, but the facts are sufficiently sensational without exaggeration or special emphasis.

Plain Facts on Sex Hygiene. By William Lee Howard, M.D. Edward J. Clode, Publisher, New York.

This book contains much information—much truth about a class of diseases which are most injurious to the highest interests of human society and concerning which the public is densely ignorant. The prime, essential condition of correction is that the public should recognize their existence and understand their significance. Much depends upon the method of presentation. Calm, temperate and conservative statements of the facts in language sufficiently plain to be understood are just as forcible and even more effective than when presented in strong language and sensational imagery. While publicity is desirable, the object is to educate, not to offend the public.

The amount of venereal morbidity in this or any other country does not admit of exact mathematical expression. It is largely conjectural, so there is no way of proving or disproving Dr. Howard's statements as to its enormous prevalence, but some of his statements involve gross exaggerations. Such, for example, as "venereal disease compared with yellow fever and leprosy is as a million to one," "the great white plague is a mere incident as compared to the great black plague," or "nearly nine out of every ten women are childless from disease (gonosoccus infection), which is no fault of theirs."

How much needless misery will be occasioned to mothers who accept the statements "that pain in the limbs of their children at night, and other conditions, are due to inherited syphilis." How absurd the advice to women to "refuse to marry any man who has had 'acute rheumatism,' 'cystitis,' 'been in the hospital for inflammation of the bladder,' or whose 'disease has been explained as appendicitis.'"

This whole subject is unsavory, but pathological facts may be interpreted in language intelligible to the public without offending good taste or decency. Such expressions as "oozing slime," "putrid waters," "he would have turned Diana into a sow and the Vestal Virgins into walloping vampires," "I will show you the pox-diseased harlots and their gigantic poisoned babies" and "the rotting skulls of those whose fathers and grandfathers associated with whores," are examples.

The book is a scary, sensational one, and cannot be commended for general reading, owing to these and other objectionable features.

The sanest and best chapter in the book is the concluding chapter on the "Mental and Physical Value of Continence."

What a Mother Should Tell Her Little Girl. What a Father Should Tell His Little Boy. What a Mother Should Tell Her Daughter. What a Father Should Tell His Son. By Dr. Isabelle C. Smart. Published by The Bodmer Co., New York.

At a time when many people have come to realize the necessity of giving proper sex instruction to young people, any new book on sex hygiene is read with interest. Each of the above books is written as a series of short personal letters from the parent to the child. The

Little Boy book and the Little Girl book are almost identical in subject-matter. For pages the text runs practically the same in each book, with only the change of a word here, or the paraphrasing of a sentence there. The author has a high ideal of personal purity which she has tried to impart to the reader, but she has missed the mark through a faulty psychology. The personal letter method of presentation, to the young man in particular, purporting to be a message from father to son, but with a woman's name on the title page, is likely to call out a spirit of antagonism which will make the writer's message of no effect. In all four books the author has approached the subject through talks on Nature in which she shows the normal side of sex life. But when she comes to the human being, instead of carrying the same thought along, the normal side is obscured and the emphasis placed on the abnormalties and abuses and dangers connected with sex. She lays particular stress on the disturbances which may be expected during the period of adolescence. In all four books especial emphasis is laid on the prevalence and the evil effects of masturbation in a way that is open to serious question. Some children who knew nothing about it before would, by force of suggestion or through a morbid curiosity, be led to try it and possibly become addicted to the habit. Her statement that "It shows in the face very promptly and any wise person knows very soon what the girl has been doing," followed by a list of symptoms which will tend to make a child suspect and judge her playmates in a most unfortunate way. Some things are omitted that ought to be included. To the little girl she says nothing whatever about menstruation beyond the vague hints of changes that are going to take place.

The best thing in the whole four books is the story of the origin and birth of the baby which is very well told in the Little Boy and Little Girl books. The author's commendation of her book in the text itself is somewhat unique. In the Young Man's book she says: "Hundreds of thousands of young men have been given the proper view of these subjects through this valuable book, and I think you will enjoy reading it and that you will derive much benefit from it." If the books are read by parents in planning what to tell their children, they should be used with judgment and not followed too closely.

N. W. S.

SEX HYGIENE NUMBER

VOL. II NO. 4

Social Diseases

REPORT OF THE PROGRESS OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THEIR PREVENTION

OCTOBER, 1911

$1.00 per Year

CONTENTS

THE TEACHING OF SEX IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES..... 1

Address by G. Stanley Hall, LL.D..... 1

Biology in Relation to Sex Instruction in Schools and Colleges. By Prof. Maurice A. Bigelow..... 10

Paper by Dr. Josiah Strong..... 15

Discussion..... 21

ELECTION OF OFFICERS..... 39

THE CRUSADE FOR SEX HYGIENE. BY PRESIDENT ELIOT..... 40

SEX HYGIENE. BY DR. FRANCES M. GREENE..... 49

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS
29 WEST 42ND STREET NEW YORK

SOCIAL DISEASES

VOL. II. OCTOBER, 1911 NO. 4

A STATED MEETING OF THE AMERICAN SOCIETY OF SANITARY AND MORAL PROPHYLAXIS WAS HELD IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE NEW YORK ASSOCIATION OF BIOLOGY TEACHERS AT THE NEW YORK ACADEMY OF MEDICINE, 17 WEST FORTY-THIRD STREET, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 12, 1911.

General subject for discussion:

THE TEACHING OF SEX IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

PAPERS BY

DR. G. STANLEY HALL, President of Clark University.

PROF. MAURICE A. BIGELOW, of Teachers' College, Columbia University.

REV. JOSIAH STRONG, of the American Institute of Social Service.

THE TEACHING OF SEX IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES,

BY G. STANLEY HALL, LL.D.

We live in a day of remarkable awakening, both intellectually and morally, concerning sex. On the background of the revelations of biology concerning heredity, especially if acquired qualities are inherited and if heredity is more than

environment and education and of the enhanced sociological appreciation of the history and place of marriage and the family, and also of the phallic element in even the higher religions, has appeared four newer factors, viz., the better knowledge of the nature and prevalence of venereal diseases, the insights of the school of Freud, showing the tremendous rôle of sex psychology in both health and disease, not only during sex maturity, but before adolescence, the statistical and other revelations of the prevalence of sex errors among the young, and last, the growing consensus of the competent, especially since the Mannheim Conference, that sex must be taught the rising generation. In my judgment we should, especially in an assembly like this, waste no time in arguing that sex ought to be taught. The time for discussion with prudes and obscurantists and the advocates of *laisez faire, laisez allez* has passed. The fact of the disastrous ignorance of boys and girls and of their need of wholesome knowledge, and that betimes, is sunclear to all who are informed of the facts. We should therefore address ourselves to the practical problem of what topics to teach, how much, in what order, to whom and by whom.

The first sex curiosity, especially with girls, is usually as to where babies come from. Wrong answers of the stork type, when its erroneousness becomes known, often causes grave distrust of parents who have deceived them and a resort to other sources of knowledge. This is most common from the age of six or eight to ten or twelve, but may be even earlier. Private wrestling with this question may, especially in precocious and nervous children, cause not only waste of energy possible for years, but may end in psychoses and pathological complexes. This question ought to be answered as soon as it arises, if possible by mothers to daughters and fathers to sons, privately, personally, plainly, briefly and reverently, but few parents will, or are competent to, answer it wisely. Hence, while favoring every agency (of which we happily now have a number) to teach them their duty and how to do it, we must rely mainly upon others than parents.

But the needs of prepubescent boys and girls are larger than this. There is a smut element in the atmosphere of schools, and especially of boy life at this age, that has been studied

in ponderous tomes fit only for experts to see, some of it transmitted orally, such is its low level vitality, from the days of degenerate Rome and even Babylon, and this material is usually unsuspected and perhaps undreamed of, at least its volume is utterly unknown by teachers and parents. This tends to degrade the most sacred of themes to mere dirtiness. Moreover, even in tender years, there is always danger of sexual shock in something seen, heard or done that, though passing unnoticed to parents and others and even forgotten by the victim at the time, may lay the foundations for grave neurosis later as psycho analysis has shown. It may, too, destroy all the natural restraints of sex shame at the time. Against all these dangers children should be protected in every possible way. Hence we should welcome the Comstock movement, the inspection of outhouses, indecent shows, billboards and every kind of judicious censorship and oversight. But all these methods and agencies, however excellent, will never be sufficient without setting active backfires by sound and timely information. Hence I believe that before children satisfy the legal requirements of school attendance, probably a year or two or more before, school boards should make provision for trained women experts, who should talk to girls in small groups, or individually, when either desired or needed, on the elements of body keeping and sex hygiene, on the dangers of granting liberties in order to retain the attention of those of the other sex, whose good will they desire to keep or win, with probably a very wise and perhaps rather incidental word or two dropped on the dangers of disease and certainly a few biological principles of reproduction in plants, animals and men. There should also be trained experts on rightly chosen topics in this field for boys, whose needs are quite different. These specialists should be peripatetic, and go from school to school as health teachers. Where the regular teacher could do this well to his or her own sex, this would be best; but there are, and long will be, but few of these, and if they have the requisite tact, delicacy and knowledge and are successful they should be put on wheels. That practically all children, especially boys, are keen and alert on this subject is already established. They assimilate knowledge here without repetition or need of

examination. The pedagogic methods therefore should be unique, suggestive hints as to the wise. I see no other way. It is our present duty. To defer all to the high school is to be too late to begin; and, moreover, only a moderate per cent of the children ever reach the high school, and the needs of those who do so are different. If secondary education began here, as in the German Realschule, Gymnasia, Lycee, English public schools at eight or ten, this might do, but most who enter the high schools here, girls more than boys, are, as Dr. Crampton has shown, already pubescent. Therefore I believe that all normal schools should offer courses in how to teach sex in grammar grades, and that all university departments of education should train expert teachers of this subject for normal schools. If, in addition to this, every child leaving the grades could be given the right and be made to feel free to consult some advisor afterward in case of need this would often help. Parents, too, need instruction as to their duties at the critical age of life, and to this end excellent work is being done sporadically, and it should be diffused and such agencies should be multiplied and reinforced.

II. As to the high school, there is much more consensus in this country and in Europe that sex hygiene should be taught, but there is little as to how and what. Some think that judicious instruction on reproduction in plants, supplemented by the lower animals suffices, especially for girls who have innate instincts that will make most needed applications to man. More would teach it in its place in the human anatomy, physiology or general biology with or even without the segregation of the sexes. Several very plain spoken leaflets have been prepared for each sex, showing diseases, the dangers of self-abuse; some fuller on both these points for boys and with specific instruction on monthly care for girls. Some schemes devolve responsibility for needed instruction upon the athletic trainer or physical examiner, especially for boys, making it more individual. There is, I think, now a tendency to disparage dollar or all books of much size, especially of the Stall order, that keep attention long upon these topics that are diffuse and otherwise inexpert and ineffective. The world in general, savage and civilized, has in the past relied mainly upon

religion, for about all primitive and civilized people have initiation rites of confirmation, conversion usually in the early or middle teens, and sometimes before. But this, as usually administered, is by general consent inadequate in itself alone, according to about all current opinions. As a result of many requests several years ago I prepared three half-hour talks, one to high school boys and girls together on heredity, etc., one to girls alone and one to boys alone, touching the scientific, morbid, moral and religious sides, which I have several times given, but I have not been satisfied enough with the results to print these talks. Individual high school teachers not only of biological and other topics have worked out methods, some of which seem to have great merit, but the methods I know are very diverse and all have excellencies, but also omit certain principles and fail to exhaust possibilities or meet all adequate needs. The latter are great. While I am not convinced that the majority of boys and girls in our 7,000 high schools, large and small, urban and rural, are corrupt, despite various specific revelations of extreme and general depravity, I am sure that some schools thought good by the teachers are quite otherwise. Certainly we are far from doing our duty by the 954,720 (163,808 private) high school pupils in this country, who are the flower of our American youth and will be the centers of influence and will set fashions in morality later. What the situation in my judgment now demands is a committee of experts not so much to investigate the actual situation, though it may also do this, as to formulate matter and perhaps the methods and order of instruction. This committee should be composed of experts in sex diseases, in biology, physiology, in the psychology of sex, social workers who have specialized on the dangers, temptations and preventions of the social evil, of experienced and tactful secular and religious teachers, the latter comprising Protestants, Catholics and Jews, who have had special experience in these domains. The committee should be large, of both sexes, take time enough to pool their information, compare standpoints and report conclusions, giving at least a recipe for making suitable courses, and should suggest how they should be administered. Why should not this meeting appoint a commit-

tee to take plenty of time to select such a committee and get them to work? They should of course consider and compare existing literature and methods in different localities and obtain details as to their results. It is an arduous task, but I believe the unparalleled interest and importance of this subject, and the need of the work would prompt competent men and women to make the sacrifices that it demands.

III. As to colleges, I can speak only of those for boys with whom I have had long experience, talking to classes and individuals on the subject at Williams, Harvard, Johns Hopkins, Clark and occasionally elsewhere. Without at all accepting the wholesale and depressing implications of birds-eye valuable studies, I believe that there is nothing in which the colleges differ so much as in the tone, sentiment and practice of students in regard to matters of sex and that some are bad far beyond all knowledge of their faculties and that some are relatively pure. The college quadrennium is the age of greatest sex tension and sedentary life, and the slack pulley on which intellectual interests and work often run make an environment in which temptation is stronger, and, as statistics of the foreign universities show, often the percentage of venereal infection is greater than in any other class in the community. College youths are the hardest to reach. They have already the little knowledge that in this field is the most dangerous of dangerous things. They have read some things and heard more and have a group consensus, if not an unwritten code and tradition, hard to change or even to get at. A talk that might be very effective to a Sunday afternoon crowd in the Y. M. C. A. would fall flat with them.

Collegians should have the medical truth about sex diseases (not perversions) as plainly, directly and compactly as it can be put by leaflets distributed to all, and orally upon occasion, with a little carefully selected kit of reading prescribed as needed and kept perhaps in the gymnasium or the physical examination room. But too much reliance should not be placed upon this. Besides, or above all, warning methods should go every practicable long-circuiting and indirect method. Of these the best is doubtless athletic culture. But teams engage but few members, and only for parts of the year. If the benefits of

games could be diffused to all as in the English universities, where about every student plays something several days a week, and if enthusiasm for the gymnasium could be aroused to anywhere near such a pitch as that for track and field sports in their season and on the part of a few, if every student could be interested in developing his strength, enlarging his muscles and learning every new feat, besting each year and month his own previous record, and making his diet and regimen to that end, this would be best of all. The average American collegian is a rather weak and physically undeveloped creature, not habituated to vigorous daily exercise either in or out of doors. As average measurements show, he is far from being an ideal specimen of physical manhood, and this arrested development not infrequently goes with sexual fervor or indulgence. This is not the diathesis of virile self-control. The ancient and modern ideal (*e.g.,* that of the Türners) is a sound mind in a sound body—to learn to do everything mechanically possible with the body and make it as admirable as possible. This ideal has such native appealing power to youth that we should utilize it to the full. Cold baths, regular bowels, healthful sleeping conditions and habits are homely old prescriptions, but full of efficacy.

Next to body keeping, I would place wholesome religious interest, especially if joined to active philanthropic work, actual and present, or even prospective. I do not forget how prone maudlin religiosity is to lapse toward the sexual realm nor the sad data that have been gathered from those who strove to be too religious, and even from theological seminaries. Nevertheless, the psychology of religion shows that the best religion and the best sexual life tend to go together, as do the worst, and that the best test of each is how far it keeps the other sentiments alert and pure. The interests of the divine and of posterity are inextricably bound up together. The common source of the Jewish and Christian faith is Javah's covenant with Abraham, that if he would keep his laws and commands his posterity should be as the stars of heaven for multitude. Both insist that the life of the individual should be subordinated and devoted to something higher that transcends this life. We are concerned to steer the ship from the port of de-

parture, which is birth to the port of destination, which is death, and we have only to get up power, keep the sails set, the tiller true, and not break open the hold and lose the cargo as he does who takes out of his system more than it can bear by dissipation. Adolescence, which lasts on to full nubility in the early twenties, is a probationary period. There must be control and restraint better from within than without, but if neither, there is arrest, perversion or degeneration, or all three. He who loves and serves God and man supremely is truly religious and cannot go very far to the bad.

Finally, sex in all the newer and higher functions and processes which it iridates and vitalizes is the most plastic and transformable of all things of the soul, as even perversions so clearly show. Thus, if a very healthful zest draws off energies from the sex function, it vicariates for it, abates its imperiousness and reduces temptation. Every strong, intellectual, moral, æsthetic, social or other good interest sublimates sex or transmutes it into higher ends, and of this transmuted product many, if not most, of the best things in man are made. The youth who glows and tingles and whose brain becomes erectile with scientific, literary fervor, who is sometimes carried away by the passion for knowledge or achievement till he gets his psychic second breath, who intensifies his efficiency till he realizes occasionally all that is meant by the splendid phrase, the higher powers of man, and glimpses the true superman that is to be, is at the same time insuring himself most effectively of all ways against the ravages of sexuality. Youth must have excitement, must frequently crepitate and be flushed with ardors, and just so far as these things can be met in the realm and by the things of the soul it is diverted from grossest bodily desires. It is a striking fact that the history of academic life shows that these evils have most abounded in those ages and lands where topics of instruction have been dry and formal and teaching has been poor in material and failed to reach the enthusiasms of youth. Greater, better, more vital teachers condensed and enriched courses that absorb the energies of the young and keep them alert, fresh, keen and bring them into vital touch with the wonderful revelations of science and its hardly less wonderful applications, with art,

philosophy and the rest in a way that keeps them young, is what we need in colleges, for what is youth but the deep-seated feeling that the world is young, that everything great and good is just beginning, that the near future is to do far more than the near past, with all its marvels, has done, and that they must each personally have a hand in it. When, on the other hand, we meet collegians, as we sometimes do, who both advocate and illustrate the decadent maxims of *nil admirari,* who feel that it is bad form to have absorbing interests in things of the mind, that the greatest efforts they could possibly put forth, which all young men need, do not really help, for nothing is very much worth while; that the third rank in a scale of four, or *c* where *d* is failure is the mark for a gentleman, where laziness is made a cult, we have symptoms of precocious senescence, and the chances, in my observation, are just about nine out of ten that those who develop this cult are sexually cripples or perverts.

The intense love of life, the enthusiasm of exploring and excelling in it, is not only the best thing in youth, but the very best and greatest power for good in the whole world. Rightly cultivated and directed, it can do more for the cause of righteousness than anything else and could sweep away all abuses and accomplish all reforms. Our problems have analogies with those of irrigation in the West which, by storing water as it falls from the heavens and then from the mountains and rightly canalizing it, can use it not only to run ponderous machinery, but better yet to fertilize wide and rich but arid acres instead of allowing it to run off in spring freshets, cutting deep cañons and leaving prairie deserts all about it.

BIOLOGY IN RELATION TO SEX INSTRUCTION IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

By Prof. Maurice A. Bigelow, Teachers College, Columbia University.

Having a time limitation of ten minutes, I shall take it for granted that all persons in this meeting have already accepted the proposition that sex instruction in home and school must be made a vital part of modern education. In fact, having recently reviewed a mass of the special literature published during the past decade, it now seems clear to me that there is left little possibility of any one making a decidedly new and important contribution to the arguments favoring sex instruction, for the whole case has been splendidly presented by eminent writers in the fields of medicine, biology, sociology, and ethics. It now appears that the great majority of educators, scientists, and intelligent citizens in general, have accepted the arguments for sex instruction, so far as they have been informed concerning the meaning and need of the movement; and this leads to the belief that from this time on we need not so much new arguments as frequent restatements of the established facts, which indicate the importance of widespread instruction regarding the processes inseparably connected with the perpetuation of life. In short, it is now a problem of how to extend the movement among those who are not specialists in science or education so that ultimately sex instruction will be universally regarded as an all-important part of rational education.

Now, while among those who have seriously considered the sex problems there is such extensive agreement that education in home or school, or both, should include the great facts connected with reproductive processes, there is no consensus of opinion as to the facts to be taught, the methods of teaching, and the selection and training of the teachers. Along these three lines will certainly be the most important phase of the sex education movement of the near future; and since

they most directly concern the teacher of biology, I shall limit this short paper to some of the problems of subject matter and methods of teaching.

In the first place, with regard to the facts to be taught, there seems to be no question whatever that the clearest, safest, and most impressive approach to the traditionally delicate topics in sex instruction is through laboratory and book study of the life histories of some common plants and animals. Hence we must look to the biological nature study of elementary schools and to the biological sciences of the higher schools and colleges for the fundamental teaching which may be related to the problems of sex in human life. This much seems established beyond serious dispute; but it is a question as to what specifically the biological nature study and the more advanced biological science can contribute to sex instruction. Among various possible answers to this question, it seems to me that the most significant are as follows:

Biological nature study in the elementary schools and biological sciences in higher schools and colleges have long been taught by the best teachers so as to give the learners a general acquaintance with the life histories of many common organisms; and important though this acquaintance is in itself, it is insignificant in comparison with the associated realization of the fact that reproductive processes are absolutely essential phases of the life history of every species of animal and plant. Such general acquaintance with the great facts of life and the resulting recognition of their importance tend decidedly to give students a serious, scientific, open-minded and natural attitude towards the human problems connected with sex. After much inquiry and personal observation I can find no reason for doubting in the least the truth of this statement. Such recognition of the influence of biological studies upon attitude of mind seems to be universal among those who have pursued even limited courses of biology, or who have taught classes in the subject.

The first claim, then, for the contribution of biological studies to the problem of sex instruction is that they, and they alone, are able to give students that outlook and attitude of

mind which is absolutely necessary as a foundation for proper understanding of the most complicated problems of human life.

(2) The second claim for biological studies in relation to sex education is that they lead indirectly, but surely, to the most important facts of structure and function connected with human life history. In this the best present-day biological courses with their characteristic method of comparative study of various types of organisms have an immeasurable advantage over any other possible introduction to human biology. Experience with such comparative courses has demonstrated that the great facts connected with renewal of human life are best learned through studies of various selected animals and plants, which lead step by step to principles capable of most impressive application to our own individual origins. By such methods of indirect approach many teachers of biology in higher schools and colleges are finding it possible and natural to present every fact of structure and function which is needed for a sound general understanding of the perpetuation of human life. The second claim, then, for biological studies in schools and colleges is that they are well adapted to give fundamental knowledge of structure and function of reproductive organs, without which further progress in sex education is quite impossible.

(3) The third claim for the value of biological studies as a foundation for sex instruction is that the physiological and bacteriological phases of biology may be very directly and easily applied as hyienic advice for the preservation of normal sexual health, and indirectly of health in general. On the desirable extent of the application of biology in these hygienic lines there is still great uncertainty, especially so far as classroom teaching in schools and colleges is concerned; but already we seem reasonably sure of a few important applications needed by young people, for example the dangers of the social diseases and the personal side of sex hygiene. Beyond this there is, of course, hygienic application of biological knowledge that is of vast importance to men and women in post-adolescent years; but probably such advanced information for adults will be best presented by books; satisfactory ones are

sure to appear after various authors have experimented with the problem of supplementary sex education through literature.

Summarizing the claims for biology as a contributor to sex education, it is evident that in developing an important mental attitude, in giving fundamental knowledge, and in making practicable hygienic application of certain biological facts, the problem of sex education is closely within the field commonly assigned to the teacher of biological science. This much biology can do and is now doing well in many schools and colleges. I know some optimistic educators who are ready to say that as soon as biology in all schools and colleges can do these three things well, then the problems of sex education will be satisfactorily solved; but it seems to me that the fullest possible development of the biological instruction will be only a promising beginning of the sex education which the civilized world really needs. Confident we may be that biology is ready for three important first steps, but we must not assume that the problems of sex in human life are merely biological or physical, eminent writers to the contrary notwithstanding. The fact, which few taking part in the current educational discussions are yet ready to consider, is that the greatest human sex problems are quite outside biological science and its applications in medicine and hygiene. If the great questions of sex relationship are ever satisfactorily solved, it must be through the direct application of the four sciences which are centered around human life, namely, psychology, ethics, sociology, and last, but far from least, æsthetics. As we have seen, biology teaches much directly bearing on the purely physical aspects of the perpetuation of human life, and its study is absolutely necessary for mental attitude and basal facts; but the keystone of the arch of sex education must be contributed by these four sciences which touch human life much deeper than the merely physical, to which the science of biology is limited. Above all we must look to these sciences for the solution of the problems of sex in relation to society, which more than any physical ills have led to our present problems concerning sexual disharmonies.

Thus the unsolved problems of sex instruction are seen to

extend far beyond the limits of biological science and to be vastly more complicated than when viewed from the purely physical basis of biology. How to teach the bearings of such difficult sciences as psychology, ethics, sociology and æsthetics to those who do not almost intuitively feel such meanings in human life is a most puzzling question, and at best we know the answer only in a very little part.

It does not yet appear that there is possible any definitely organized teaching concerning the bearings of these sciences on the problems of sex except perhaps in text-books used in college classes. In the schools below college there is little opportunity for any direct teaching of social and ethical principles, and for the present we must be content with working through nature study and biology for a wholesome mental attitude and general suggestions. Perhaps now and then some exceptionally prepared teacher may exert some ethical, social and æsthetic influence upon groups of pupils, and especially upon individuals; and gradually we may be able to organize such teaching in a satisfactory form. This is merely a suggestion of the educational problem which in the future must follow our admission that even in its fullest possible development biological science offers an incomplete and inadequate attack on the complicated problems of sex education. For the present we must be content with the incompleteness of the biological contribution to sex instruction; but this is by no means discouraging. In fact, clear recognition at the present time of the insufficiency of biological study when standing alone as a factor in sex education will save the movement from sudden collapse when inevitably the biological instruction now being developed in our schools and colleges proves inadequate to correct the evils which caused the demand for special teaching regarding the problems of sex. Moreover, we who are specially interested in developing biological teaching to its highest efficiency must find stimulation in the unquestioned fact that biological instruction, beginning preferably with nature study in the elementary school and continuing in courses of botany, zoology, human physiology, bacteriology, and embryology in higher schools and colleges

—that biological teaching in one or more of these aspects is the only scientific approach to the great questions involved in human life history. And so while biological science offers an incomplete contribution towards the solution of the problem of sex instruction, teachers of the subject will get encouragement from the fact that all students will gain some important facts regarding the origin of individual life, that very many will come from the study of biology with an open-minded and serious attitude which prepares the individual for further progress, and that the applications of biological facts from the fields of bacteriology and physiology will contribute something of value to the health of many students, even though we cannot hope that it will reach all who learn the scientific facts.

In conclusion it seems clear that the most practicable step now possible in the great movement for universal sex education is the development of the full possibilities of the biological instruction with reference to sex. This means definite teaching in elementary, secondary and normal schools; and, moreover, it means great extension of popular biological instruction for those who have passed beyond the direct control of educational institutions, but who as parents, teachers and public-spirited citizens may give indispensable help in advancing the idea that sex instruction is an absolutely essential part of a rational education.

PAPER BY DR. JOSIAH STRONG.

The American Institute of Social Service.

In regard to the transmission of life there has been until recently a "conspiracy of silence" on the part of parents, teachers, preachers, and the press. That silence is now being broken, as witnessed by the large mixed audience gathered tonight to listen to the discussion of such a question. The American Institute of Social Service has about five hundred classes in social subjects scattered throughout the United States and Canada. The first three months of this year were devoted to the study of the Social Evil in its various aspects, and a large number of letters were received—never so many before—from all directions, expressing appreciation of these lessons.

There was scarcely a single note of dissent. Dr. Morrow, your President, invited Dr. Eliot, President Emeritus of Harvard and Honorary President of the American Federation for Sex Hygiene, to speak to you this evening, and in expressing his regrets at his inability to be present he said that his views on certain phases of this subject were embodied in a paper which he prepared for the classes of the American Institute of Social Service last spring. Accordingly your President has asked me to read this paper, which I am very glad to do, condensing it about one-half, as it would otherwise occupy too much time.

"The social evil really means prostitution and its consequences, and prostitution by women is the practise of offering their bodies to indiscriminate sexual intercourse for hire. The practise depends, of course, on that lust in men which induces them to hire the bodies of women for such use. Prostitution always brings about the moral and physical ruin of the women who pursue that trade, and also frequently produces in the men who resort to prostitutes one or both of two terrible diseases, syphilis and gonorrhea."

"Much misery in families and many divorces are due to gonorrheal or syphilitic infection of the wife by the husband. Medical science has also succeeded within recent years in tracing with much more accuracy than formerly the consequences of syphilitic infection. The general paralysis which now sends many patients to asylums for the insane is usually traced to spyhilis. Physicians who see much of the insane attribute to syphilis twenty to thirty per cent. of all cases in the insane asylums. In short, the amount of human agony and degradation due to the diseases of profligacy is unimaginable and incalculable, and the annual toll of misery is not diminishing.

"Within the past twenty years the conduct of civilized communities in regard to the ordinary contagious diseases and the occasional pestilences has changed much for the better.

"In striking contrast to the habitual treatment of other contagious diseases is the practise of American cities in regard to the venereal diseases.

"Every infected person, male or female, is a dangerous source of contagion. The medical profession co-operates with

their patients in concealing all cases of venereal disease, whether they occur in private practise, or in the out-patient departments of hospitals. There is no public discussion of the evil; and, as a rule, the newspapers and magazines preserve an absolute silence on the subject. Parents say nothing to their children about these dangers. Schools give no instruction about either the normal processes of reproduction or the cruelties and horrors of licentiousness. The churches are silent on the whole subject, except in the secret whisperings of the confessional.

"This extraordinary policy of silence, this exceptional inaction concerning the very destructive contagious diseases called venereal must have some intelligible explanation. That explanation is found in the teaching come down through many generations from the Hebrew-Christian religion to the effect that the process through which human life is transmitted is foul or unclean. The Hebrew religion taught (Lev. 12) that a woman who brought forth a male child was thereby defiled and could not be purified for thirty-three days, and that a woman who brought forth a female child was defiled for sixty-six days, and that she must then be purified by offering in the Temple, through the priest making atonement for her. When Mary brought forth Jesus she had to be purified in accordance with the Jewish law; and she offered in the Temple a pair of turtle-doves (Luke 2:24), one as a burnt offering and the other as a sin offering. The natural transmission of life (by the joint action of a man and a woman) is to this day supposed to have something sinful or shameful about it; and therefore the less said about it the better.

"Through such a policy and such dumb endurance no widespread evil in human society ever has been, or ever can be, cured. The prophets had to 'cry aloud' before human sacrifices were done away with in the religious rites of Israel. The evils of human slavery had to be publicly discussed for generations before that great wrong could be righted. In like manner, public discussion, plain spoken but delicate and reserved, must precede the adoption of any effective measures to eradicate the 'social evil' with all its hideous consequences. One of the

elements in this discussion must be the correction of the common religious dogma that man is "altogether born in sin," with all the myths and speculations on which it has been based.

"The next thing to be done in order to make headway against this evil is to teach parents to tell the truth tenderly but plainly to their children when they inquire about babies and parentage. All children make such inquiries, often at a tender age. They ask where the new baby came from; and they are too often hushed, or are told that the doctor or the nurse or a stork brought it. Intelligent and affectionate parents should find in such questions precious opportunities for imparting to their children sound instruction on the methods of transmitting life, and on the sanctity or holiness of the process. The truth about the part of the mother in child-bearing will bind child to mother as no fable can.

"Many parents, however, are incompetent to give this instruction to their children. They are too ignorant themselves; or they can not express in suitable language their own best feelings on the subject. Hence the schools must take up the function of teaching children what the natural processes of reproducing life are in plants and animals, and finally, in man. These lessons should begin with young children and be carried on by the teaching of natural history and of hygiene throughout the elementary schools into the secondary schools; and before the close of the secondary school course instruction should be given concerning the diseases which accompany licentiousness. It is not only knowledge on these subjects which the children need and the schools should provide. The teaching of good manners in schools would contribute to the limitation of the evils under consideration. Good manners often promote and protect virtue. Thus, in the social relations between boys and girls good manners will prevent the rough familiarity which may lead unrefined boys and girls on to actual vice. Gentle manners in women and in men toward women are a real safeguard against sexual wrongdoing.

"I come now to the phase of the general subject on which I was requested to write—different standards of chastity for men and women. Barbarous and civilized peoples alike, Budd-

hist, Christian, and Moslem peoples alike, have insisted strongly on chastity in women; but no one of them has ever seemed to expect a like chastity in ordinary men. A few particularly holy men have been expected to be chaste, and the priests of some religions have been celibates and supposedly holier for that reason—a very disastrous implication; but the mass of men have not pretended to maintain for themselves the same standard in this respect which they have forced upon their women. Kings, princes, and rulers have not been expected to be continent. Good society, so-called, took no offense at young men who were dissolute before marriage; and even women spoke lightly of such conduct in youth. To yield to the sexual passion was supposed by young men to be an evidence of virility and boldness. It was commonly believed that incontinence for men was healthier than continence, particularly if marriage was long postponed; and the carrying over into the married state of the characteristic diseases of profligacy was ill understood. Young men, left by their parents and schools ignorant concerning the natural processes of reproduction, and filled by ignorant or coarse companions with false notions on the subject, fell into evil ways without deliberation, in a spirit of adventure, or almost accidentally while under the influence of alcohol.

"The advance of preventive medicine, and the far better understanding of the conditions of health and bodily vigor which obtains to-day, have put the whole subject of masculine chastity in a new light. It is now absolutely known that complete continence is consistent with perfect health, (and indeed, that continence is necessary to the highest development of bodily strength and endurance). It is clearly understood that the consequences to offspring of lack of chastity in the father may be just as grave as those of lack of chastity in the mother; and that the happiness and security of family life is quite as apt to be destroyed by want of purity and honor in the father as in the mother. Thus the lack of children, or the limitation of children to one or two in a family, is not infrequently the direct result of immorality in the male.

"There is therefore no physical reason, and there never has

been any moral reason, for maintaining two standards as regards chastity, one for men and the other for women. The same virtue is needed in both sexes for the happy development of that family life on which the security of the race and the progress of civilization depend. All down the centuries modesty, chastity, and fidelity in women have been desired and honored, because these virtues were held to contribute powerfully to the welfare of the family and the race. In the light of modern science, it is plainly to be seen that these virtues in men would have the same uplifting and consecrating effect on the family and the race. The double standard of chastity for men and women ought not to survive the increase of biological knowledge, the improvement of ethical doctrines, and the developed sense of social obligation."

Last fall the American Institute of Social Service undertook an inquiry to learn, so far as possible, the condition of the public schools of the country in regard to social purity. Some two thousand letters were sent out to superintendents and principals, some of which went to every state in the union. I do not know of any similar inquiry ever having been made on so extensive a scale throughout the United States. Numerous replies were received, some from villages, some from cities, large and small, from the East, the West, the North and the South. They stated that sexual impurity was the greatest moral evil with which the teachers had to contend. Different opinions, however, were received from other teachers. Some stated that they believed their children were pure. Of course it is recognized that no statistics of value on such a subject are procurable, as we have to rely on the judgment of the teachers, many of whom are either ignorant concerning their pupils, or assume to be. One teacher in a small city not fifty miles from New York said that he believed 100 per cent. of the pupils in that community were pure. A clergyman in that same city stated to the speaker that not very long before six girls in the high school had to leave the school at the same time to become mothers. You can judge of the value of the testimony of that teacher. Some teachers stated that they believed 20 per cent. of their pupils were pure; others put it as low as

3 or 5 per cent. From the result of these inquiries it would seem that the very common suspicions concerning childhood and youth, and perhaps especially concerning our public schools, are justifiable. Certainly the evidence received emphasizes the importance of proper instruction in the public schools, and that instruction should be given (judging from these letters) not only to the pupils, but to many of the teachers.

I cannot too strongly emphasize the suggestion made by Dr. Hall regarding the appointment of a large and well-balanced committee for the purpose suggested.

Discussion

Mr. Frederic Holtz (President of the New York Association of Biology Teachers) expressed the opinion that all teachers must be in about the same attitude as himself and must have rather conflicting emotions when listening to such addresses as had been just made. As we read the books and papers on this subject, all must realize that something must be done, but do not quite know how far to go. It was all right enough for these gentlemen to say what should be done, but the teachers have to do it; they have to handle the question in the schools, and it is a far more serious matter for them. The speaker said that it might be that his own experience was not sufficiently wide, but he had never had such alarmist views as had just been presented in regard to the condition of the schools, and has never had quite such serious views in regard to the sex problem among the population of this country in general. He did not quite know why, but he had this feeling; in regard to some of the statistics published in the bulletins of the Society he feels a little sceptical. It may be all right, but he thought that others ought to be heard on the other side to offset the enthusiasts, those who are socially interested, to present their side of the case. The situation should not be made any blacker than it is.

The speaker said that he thought these things should be taught in the schools. Long before he had any knowledge that there was any such a thing as the sex problem in teaching, he had been teaching it in the West in the schools there—teaching biology, plant and animal life, human physiology. He had mixed classes there, and found it very easy and not at all

embarrassing to either sex. He had rather had the notion that all progressive teachers were doing the same thing. A great deal of this teaching has been done throughout the country. He used Martin's Human Body, the larger, unexpurgated edition. The last chapters on the subject of sex were not recited in class, but the students had the benefit of them. Mr. Holtz commended to his fellow teachers Dr. Walter Eddy's article in the October number of *Educational Psychology*. It was a most sensible and sane treatment of the subject. The scientific side of this question is very easy to handle and not much need be said about that, but the pathology is a very serious matter and very difficult to handle in the classes of the colleges and high schools, and increasingly so as you go down into the elementary school. It was his own opinion that this should be touched upon very lightly; that normal, not abnormal, conditions should be presented, not morbid and exceptional ones. The children should be given a normal standard of purity; and to dwell on this wretched topic is going too far even in the high schools. On general principles the subject should be taught in the high schools with the barest reference to these dreadful conditions, and he would urge his fellow teachers to avoid the methods that have been used by other propagandists of other movements—for instance, the Temperance Question as it was preached some years ago. He hoped that this work would not have the reputation in the schools that that movement had. The methods of the temperance crank should not be repeated in our methods of education in regard to sex. Dr. Hall does not mince matters, but one of his professors gave a talk in St. Louis last spring where he outhalled Hall and asked of the teachers something that was absolutely impossible. The general public must be considered, and if some of these extreme things are attempted the whole subject will be thrown out of the schools. Our friends ought to get the authorization for this teaching from the Board of Education. If the people find that the Board of Education backs up the teaching of this subject it will be taken much more seriously by the parents. The children talk at home about what they are taught, and the teachers will be criticized.

Dr. Hall said that we ought to use the old methods that have been used for ages, and he could not himself see that any new and startling methods are needed.

After all, the great problem is the moral education of the child. The scientific side is easy to teach, and very simple, but the moral teaching is very difficult, especially along these sex lines. He had been much gratified by what Dr. Hall had said about the indirect method of teaching this subject. Intelligence and knowledge are not salvation necessarily. We know of many cases where intelligence does not deter from evil. The whole character must be strengthened and good habits formed, and that takes a long time. You cannot do that by having lecturers come in or by having one lesson or so on this subject. It is a long process. There is an old saying that the devil finds some mischief still for idle hands to do. This sex problem is a problem as well for agencies outside of the schools. The teachers have the children only five hours of the day during the school term. There are holidays and long vacations, and that is a serious difficulty in this problem sometimes. The good done in the schools is negatived by other agencies outside of the school.

The President read a letter from Professor Thomas D. Wood, of Columbia University, expressing his regret that he could not be present at the meeting on account of serious illness.

Mr. Benjamin C. Gruenberg (Commercial High School, Brooklyn, New York City) said that when Dr. Morrow had asked him to take part in the discussion he replied that he would bring a few notes regarding his experience in sex teaching. They had tried this in connection with a short course in biology at the Commercial High School in Brooklyn. The time there allotted to biology teaching was very short, but last June a few of the lessons were devoted to sex teaching. Although not so much was accomplished as had been hoped for, the result of the experience was interesting and helpful. The plan of work was to begin with the teaching of development. The pupils had already studied enough of biology to know something about cells and cell multiplication, and the

lessons were begun with the cell as the unit, from this being built up the growing body. The lessons were illustrated by models and preparations showing life histories of insects, frog, fish, etc. This was followed by a lesson on fertilization. Just a plain statement of the fact that cell fusion is necessary for development of certain kinds of cells; the statement that fertilization takes place in the water for marine invertebrates, and then through fishes up to the frog. Beyond this nothing except that fertilization takes place within the body in the higher animals; and for all except the "ivory heads" that ought to be sufficient. The next lesson gave a statement of the general facts of venereal diseases and the dangers of quack literature. It was found that the high school boys were well supplied with literature warning them of the great dangers to which they are exposed and advising them to patronize the quacks; and that many of them thought themselves on the road to perdition. They need to be warned that the nightly emissions are not serious, but are normal events that should cause no alarm. He found in this connection many evidences of great relief; a great burden had been taken off the minds of many boys. On the other hand, without being an alarmist, he had called their attention to the venereal diseases and had pointed out to them especially the facts regarding the effects of these diseases upon women when brought home to them by the men. This seemed to have more effect upon the boys than the account of the danger to the health of the infected man.

In regard to the moral or prophylactic needs, he did not feel satisfied that the facts of biology in themselves constitute sufficient material for teaching. The important matters come after you get through with the teaching of biology, as Dr. Bigelow had said; but he also agreed with Dr. Holtz that right here came the greatest difficulty. He thought that for one thing boys should be taught something about the sex life of woman. It has been assumed by those who have done any work at all along these lines that the boy should be taught the male side and the girls the female side. The boys ought to be taught the facts about periodicity in women. This is important, for many a boy has noted that the women with whom he has to

deal are cranky from time to time, and he does not know the reason for this. If the facts of the periodicity of women were properly explained to him, and the effects upon mother and sisters, it would teach him special considerateness for them at this time, and would more or less solemnize their attitude toward sex relations, and thus do more to protect *women* than the fear of venereal diseases for himself, or of *ophthalmia neonatarum* for future offspring.

The speaker said that he did not think that moral prophylaxis was secured by warning boys against the hygienic dangers of promiscuity. The sentiments of purity and chivalry should be aroused; we should arouse a feeling of revolt against the fact that the bodies and souls of women are for sale in the market place. He did not, however, feel sure that we can properly distinguish between the iniquity of sex prostitution and the fact that the private, individual control of the conduct of other human beings rests upon an iniquitous economic foundation. That is no doubt where the question touches what Dr. Bigelow referred to as the sociological side. Moreover, he did not see how we were to establish an effective inhibition against certain temptations by merely negative preaching. There are boys and girls who act on principle, and who can be taught this principle rather than that; but most boys and girls can be kept from yielding to one set of temptations only by the presentation of strong antagonistic stimuli. We cannot expect preaching, however effective its character, to accomplish much for the boys whom we see loitering about street corners on holidays and Sundays because they have nothing to do with themselves. There is great need for attention to those matters that will supply activity, interest, and enthusiasm for the young people. All will agree that, although the biological teaching is essential as a foundation, the social side of the question is the most important.

He did not, however, agree with Dr. Holtz, that we should wait with our biological teaching of sex until the authorization of the superintendents could be obtained. When any teacher is ready to get up and teach what he has in his heart to teach the authorities will support him. All school authorities who

have given any thought to this matter are prepared to support any teacher who does serious and reasonable work. When one possesses the ability and the will to make progress he will make it for himself.

Mr. James E. Peabody, of the Morris High School, said that he hesitated to appear on the platform with men who know so much more about this subject than himself, but that he had consented since Dr. Morrow had assured him that his years of experience as a teacher and a parent would warrant him in taking part in the discussion. He referred briefly to three phases of the subject, namely: (1) To the unparalleled opportunities that are given to every teacher of biology in New York City; (2) to some of the difficulties that are met with in large high school classes; (3) and to some of the ways in which biology teachers are attempting to present subjects relating to sex.

1. *As to the opportunities of biology teachers.* Many changes have been made in the curriculum of the high schools since they were established nearly fourteen years ago. At present, however, every student (except those in manual training and commercial courses) has a period in biology every day throughout the first year. This means that biological instruction has been placed on a par with English, algebra and the foreign languages. Within the last week or two the Board of Superintendents has voted also that the time given to biology in the commercial courses shall be increased from one period per week to three.

Not only has the time allottment for this subject been gradually increased, but even more striking is the change in emphasis in the teaching of biology. Those who were in the schools fourteen years ago can remember how much energy was devoted to Huxley's conception of the crayfish, and to Sedgwick and Wilson's study of the earthworm and fern, the stress being constantly laid on structure and comparative morphology. Then came the years when the activities of the living animals and plants and of the human body were especially emphasized. In recent years, however, practically all of the city biology teachers have come to agree that the right point

of view in this subject should be as largely as possible the relation of biology to human welfare. For there is no subject in the whole curriculum which can be better adapted to increase the health and happiness of boys and girls of New York City. In the November Department Conference at the Morris High School, for example, the principal topic of discussion will be, "In what ways can the Department of Biology help to make effective in the lives of normal pupils the general rules of hygiene taught in the biology courses?" In the December conference the following questions will be discussed: "How can the Department of Biology help to discover physical defects (*e.g.*, in sight, hearing, teeth, adenoids, tonsils) in first-year students? "Methods in the education of defective children." Similar topics are being discussed in other schools. Indeed, biology teachers are working with all the enthusiasm they possess to make this subject as practical as possible in the everyday life of the pupils.

In the new city syllabus, which is now being printed, primary emphasis is laid on the reproductive functions of plants and animals and on the nutritive functions of all living things. The importance of nutritious food, fresh air, varied exercise and sufficient sleep are referred to again and again, and one of the ambitions of biology teachers is to help keep doctors poor by helping to make the community healthy.

2. *As to some of the difficulties in high school instruction:* Many accounts appear from time to time in the daily papers of the high percentages of pupils conditioned by teachers and of the numbers who drop out of school. Most of the accounts are greatly exaggerated. In the Morris High School, for instance, the present registration of 3,446 necessitates two sessions at the main building, and nearly 800 of the pupils must be taught in the two annexes. Hence the teachers are of necessity far more concerned to do what they can for the many hundreds who stay in school than to worry about the few dozens who for one reason or another find they must leave. The ordinary high school course, in the speaker's judgment, is little adapted to the needs of many of the boys and girls, and he is often surprised that so many remain to graduate instead of

registering in the manual training, technical, or commercial courses. Teachers of biology, as well as of other subjects, throughout the city have for years been attempting to develop the most practicable courses possible in the face of difficult conditions.

Some of these conditions are as follows: With 2,000 to 3,000 students crowded into one building, and especially with morning and afternoon sessions, clerical and administrative work is immensely increased, and so the teacher has little time for personal conferences with pupils either before or after school. Practically every pupil has a special program, and it is often difficult to find the individual at a given hour. In each recitation division there are 35 to 50 students, and when one division leaves a room another immediately comes in to take its place. Almost every period interested boys and girls gather about the teacher's desk to ask questions, but there is hardly a moment of time in which to follow up the opportunities for individual touch that come again and again to every true teacher. With the inevitable complications in school organization, too, a teacher seldom keeps a pupil more than a half year. Among the speaker's 100 students this half year he has but one who recited to him the previous half year, and it takes him practically two months of each term to correlate the faces and names of his pupils, so he can be sure of each boy or girl when they are met in the corridors or on the street.

Under conditions like these how is any considerable amount of personal touch possible with pupils? How can the teacher know anything about family conditions, and especially the particular needs of the individual pupil, so far as sex hygiene is concerned? But conditions must be met as they are, not as teachers might wish them to be. Hence, given these opportunities and granting these difficulties, what can be done by the high school teachers to help boys and girls in this most important period of adolescence?

3. *As to possible methods of sex instruction.* The subject of sex instruction has been frequently and frankly discussed by the two men and eight women teachers in the biology de-

partment of which the speaker is chairman. All of the teachers agree that the problem ought to be faced and the practical applications made effective. But it also agreed that if one teaches the wrong thing or teaches it in the wrong way more harm than good is done. If a lurking smile or a furtive remark is evident in the class when this subject is being dealt with, a teacher should instinctively feel he is on the wrong track. The speaker said that when he first started as a teacher twenty years ago he felt sure he had a mission to perform along this line of work; but the longer he lives the more he is sure that any one who has not heard a clear call from heaven to teach this subject has no right to attempt to present any of its applications to the life of the boy or girl, at least in a classroom.

He said he wished he had more time to tell how he had presented this subject in his own family, for he was sure that was the true place for such instruction to be given. When his two children were four and five years old and were just at the questioning age as to where children came from, they were spending the summer on a New Hampshire farm, when the dog Fido had a family of puppies. The children's questions were answered simply and truthfully, and so now when any of the family friends are expecting a little visitor the children know enough of the truth to satisfy their natural curiosity. Whatever course is taken, no true father and mother will lie to their children or tell them the stork story, for later on in life, when they learn more, they are likely to say: "My father lied to me once; I wonder if he is telling the truth now."

It seems to be much more difficult to make clear to children the paternal function in plants, animals and man. The speaker approached it with his own boy in this way. He said he hoped his boy would be a progressive farmer some day, and the boy was interested to send to the United States Department of Agriculture for some popcorn seed. This was planted in the garden, and not far away some sweet corn was sown. When the two crops were picked, a rare mixture of kernels was seen. There were sweet popcorn and pop sweet corn, with all sorts of intermediate forms. It was readily seen that here was the best of opportunities for teaching the male function.

Pollen was shown under the microscope, and the processes of cross pollination and fertilization were discussed in an elementary way, with their bearing on paternal and maternal inheritances in children. Then the physiological relations of hens and roosters were talked about, and the boy was told frankly of the dangers of sensual indulgence. His response was exactly what a father ought to expect from a child who has been his boon companion for years. And when the boy needs further enlightenment, the speaker was confident that the youth will not answer patent medicine advertisements or consult quack doctors rather than turn to his parent for help.

In large biology classes such personal touch as this is manifestly out of the question. Hence the speaker felt that about all that should be attempted was to teach the *essential principles* that underlie all sexual reproduction. The subject of sex is first presented in studying the functions of flowers; it is frankly discussed in the study of insects, fishes and frogs and referred to somewhat in bird study. But, in the judgment of the speaker, it is dangerous to attempt any sex instruction in connection with mammals. Nor did he believe in presenting to young boys and girls anything relating to sex diseases, for he has come to doubt if boys and girls or men and women can be made good through fear of hell, either in the classroom or in churches. The positive, healthful aspects of the question should always be put in the foreground.

In conclusion, the speaker expressed great satisfaction at being able to participate in such a frank discussion of the subject. A meeting like this would not have been dreamed of ten to twenty years ago. As far as class instruction in the high school is concerned, he believed nothing more should be attempted than such teaching as would lead pupils to see the *scientific basis for the reproductive function*, and the tremendous possibilities for good or evil involved therein (as illustrated by plant or animal breeding). The *personal application of these principles* to the girl or boy he was confident should only be made by the parent, the family physician, the church pastor, the Sunday school or the day school teacher in a talk with the individual youth. A crying need of our times

is that of arousing those who are responsible for our growing boys and girls to a sense of their responsibility in this matter to the end that the youth of our land may find sympathetic guidance through the perilous years of adolescence.

Lillian Belle Sage, of the Washington Irving High School, said, as all subjects have an ideal method of treatment, so most assuredly has the subject of sex hygiene.

Little question is there that the ideal place for teaching the subject is the home; the ideal teacher—the mother for her daughter, the father for his son; the ideal time at the first sign of natural curiosity on the part of the child in regard to the newly born; and the ideal method—a straightforward, simple story of the truth wholly free from myth and mystery.

At the present time there are many homes in which these ideal conditions exist, but, alas, there are many more in which the child is left to his own devices to determine the answers to the questions which arise in the young mind long before the adolescent period is reached, which grow more numerous and vital as that period develops, and which finally are answered far too often at the ruin of the child's life.

Now because parents, either from diffidence, false modesty or ignorance of method, fail to perform this important duty to the child, some one next closely connected with the child is the one to whom he ought naturally turn for answers to such questions, and that person ought to be the child's teacher.

Realizing then the responsibility of the teacher in this matter during the past three years, I have been experimenting in teaching the subject of sex in connection with my work in biology. My classes are most cosmopolitan, some girls coming from some of the best families of the city, and many from the lower "East Side," whose parents can not speak the English language and who have little time from the rush of earning the daily bread to give to the care of the family. But after my experience with these classes I have come to the following conclusions:

First—That sex hygiene can be taught in the public schools.

Second—That it should not be taught in mixed classes—I mean classes containing both sexes.

Third—That it should be taught to girls only by women; to boys only by men.

Fourth—That it should be taught only with a biological foundation and from the physical and hygienic standpoint, not from the moral and spiritual. The young mind is quick to see a moral when the "guide posts" are painted properly.

In my classes I first take up the study of plants—the roots, stems and leaves—as the organs necessary to the healthy growth of plants, and then the flower-fruit and seed as organs necessary to produce other plants of its kind. We discuss the problems of plant breeding and the relation of cross fertilization and hybridization to these problems.

From plant study we pass to the study of the lower animals, determining how each type in its own natural way eats, digests, breathes, supplies its cells with food and oxygen and reproduces. In the study of fishes we spend several lessons on its life history and the conducting of the fish hatcheries and the methods our Government uses to stock our lakes and streams and protect the fishes.

We take up the metamorphosis of the frog and the nest building habits and home instincts of the birds.

After this foundation it becomes an easy matter to take up the subject of reproduction in mammals and man.

After taking up the subject of reproduction in these higher forms of life, I give the girls opportunity to come to me personally, and last year seventy-five per cent. of the girls came to me with questions which they said they had not dared to ask their mothers, and I had many wrong ideas to correct, for they had found answers to their questions from one source or another. I believe this time given for personal contact with the girls outside of the class room is time well spent. Most of my girls are from thirteen to fifteen years of age—the age when first they begin to adorn themselves and become "boy struck." I talk with them about their flirtations—"crushes," as they call them—and the temptations which come to girls in this city, for I have visited the night courts for women, and I understand something of the problems that girls may have to meet.

Under the present system I do not believe the subject of

sex should be taken up in the public schools below the high school for two reasons—first, because the Nature Study work does not furnish the right sort of an introduction; and, second, because the classes are so large that it is impossible in one term for a teacher to come into personal touch with each pupil.

Neither do I believe that every teacher of biology in the high school should undertake the subject. Therefore for the Board of Education to require sex hygiene to be taught, or for the Legislature to pass a law forcing a certain number of lessons to be given in the subject, would work an infinite amount of harm.

The millennium will be reached when parents' meetings are held for the sole purpose of discussing the *best methods* of presenting the subject of sex to the children, and when colleges and normal schools feel it incumbent upon them to teach the subject so that only those who really feel that they can make the subject of sex a part of their work will choose for their profession the teaching of biology.

Dr. Thomas A. Story said that the hour was late and he could add nothing to what had been already said. Some other time perhaps he might be able to tell something of what had been done in his own school.

Dr. Henry A. Kelly, of the Ethical Culture School, said that as the meeting seemed to have taken on the character of an experience meeting, he would say that they recognized the problem at the Ethical Culture School and tried to meet it along three lines. In view of the lateness of the hour he could only very briefly state the character of the instruction in sex matters.

As there were both boys and girls in the same classes in the biology work, the instruction given there has to stop short of the really vital things. Sex is discussed in connection with plants and lower animals in a developmental way, but little attention can be given to the facts in connection with human beings.

On account of the co-educational system and because of the recognition of the moral aspects of the problem the subject is taken up in the same year in the class in Ethics, where the

boys and girls are separated. Here it is presented from the ethical point of view, though the course is founded on the work in biology. Beginning with the relations of boys to their parents, especially the material relation, the teacher tries to bring into relief the differences between the higher and lower nature of man and tries to develop the will to say no when the temptation comes.

In addition, recognizing that the school is only one factor in education along this line, the Ethical Culture School considers that a most important work is the education of parents. Sex education in its last analysis is the function of the home. The speaker could not understand why a teacher should say that because this instruction must be given teachers should give it. Even with the small classes at the Ethical Culture School there are differences in age and in sex experiences of the children in the same classes, and teachers are not all equally well fitted for the task. It has been the experience at the school that parents are anxious to learn and generally willing to give such instruction when they know what to say. The speaker wished to acknowledge the help in this respect given by the educational pamphlets of the American Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis. Talks on this subject before parents by a physician have been productive of much good.

The school is therefore working along medical, biological and ethical lines, but the problem of making moral men and women is in the last analysis a matter of ethical instruction.

Dr. Ira S. Wile said that he was neither a biologist nor a school teacher, nor a sociologist, nor the president of a university, but just a common garden workman in this field and would speak from the field of experience, not that of theory. He is a parent and somewhat familiar with the work of the biologist and the school teacher. For several years he has been addressing classes of mothers identical with those from the East Side, the district to which reference had been made by one of the previous speakers. Although these mothers cannot speak English, they think of this subject in their own languages, and want to know how to teach it to their children in any language, and so these Settlement House mothers come to

these classes for instruction. He has talked to the parents of children from the kindergarten through the high school and knows their anxiety and desire to have this matter properly presented to their children, and when he hears his friends from the colleges and high schools talk about teaching the pupils in those institutions, he feels like saying to them that they are five years too late. The problem presents itself long before the child goes to the high school or college. It is well enough to teach the subject to a boy of eleven, but the problem comes to some of them sooner, at five; or it may be at four years of age. The problem develops the first time the child asks "Whence the baby?" You cannot wait for this matter to be handled by the high schools and colleges. It is a problem that begins with the parent. The first function of the school is to train the parent, so that the parent can train the child until the school can take up the subject in its proper place.

Teaching sex hygiene according to the development of the child proceeds in three stages: First, the age of mythology—that time in the life of the child when all is imagination and wonder, and the child lives in the realm of the giant, the fairy, the goblins and the elves. Tell them the story of creation then in terms of the fairy tale, in the terms of romance; do not tell them untruths, but weave romance about the truth. Then as the development goes on from the imagination the child reaches the age of chivalry, when he has grown away from the nursery romances and begins to take a new view of life. It is the pre-pubescent period, when the girl gets her "crush" and the boy begins to "perk up" and straighten his necktie as the fancied maid draws nears. It is the time when the home means something, when the boy begins to realize that he is a man; it is the time when the home, and mother, and father, and sister, and brother mean more than ever before—when you can broach the subject of sex with something of an ethical concept and delve into the relations of the child to the home and his higher duties. Beyond that stage the school may be the place to take hold of the boy and girl. This is the period of youth, the post-pubescent period. Twenty per cent. of the damage arising from sex errors is done during the college

period. Then you have the third stage—the stage of civic awakening—the time when, instead of pointing out the dangers to himself, one may instill the fact that he is a member of the community and in a measure responsible for the health and welfare of the community with which he comes in contact, etc.

Then the college comes in, and if it stands for anything it stands for higher civic consciousness. The college can force home to the individual boy and girl their civic duty to keep themselves pure, to retain moral purity, because their life and the health of the community in which they live are indissolubly connected. That is the problem of the colleges. The old stories, Greek and Latin, may help to teach sex hygiene as a civic problem, not a personal one.

The school problem belongs to the elementary schools, for only four and a half per cent. of school children ever get into the secondary schools. Why talk about the scant five per cent. who are in the higher schools and forget the preparation and training of the ninety-five per cent. of the children? It is the problem of the home first, the education of parents by public schools, until possibly during the last grades of the elementary schools, through the medium of biology, the children might receive some instruction by specially prepared teachers possessed of adequate knowledge, patience and tact.

The information which is needed for the social and moral prophylaxis of the children in the community must be a continued course of instruction by the parent until the possibility of school instruction arises. The problem is far from being solved by speaking merely of high schools and colleges.

Mr. Marshall C. Allaben (Presbyterian Board of Home Missions) said:

"I do not come here as a teacher of biology, as a physician, or as a sociologist, but I cannot quite agree with the last speaker in his method of approaching this subject. If, as he says, the teachers of biology are way behind in their methods, then I must say he is way ahead—he is reaching the millennium. When we get to the point where the parents are prepared to teach their children this subject intelligently, the problem will be solved. But we are just beginning. It is doubtful

whether ten persons in this audience have ever heard anything from their fathers or mothers on the subject of sex hygiene. It will take some time, probably several generations, if you please, before we will develop parents who are able and willing to teach this subject to their children. It has been said here that only five per cent. of our youth enter the high schools and colleges; but we must remember that this five per cent. represents the flower of American manhood and womanhood. If they can be well trained along these lines and sent out as pioneers with a strong altruistic desire to help in this movement a great advance will be made. My appeal to you is for aid in the promulgation of the cause of Social Hygiene, not only here in New York City, but throughout the United States as well, by pushing the movement all you can and getting all the information possible. One gentleman has alluded to the lack of reliable statistics. Right here we can all help. How are we going to get these statistics without a Bureau of National Health, and how will we get that unless the people of the country wake up and compel Congress to establish it. We may not in our day and generation solve the problem of teaching sex hygiene in high schools and the grammar schools (it is still more difficult the farther down you go), but we can inaugurate the movement and promote it with zeal and vigor, but at the same time with discretion. I myself have a boy of ten, and I began to teach him sex hygiene three or four years ago along much the same lines indicated by two previous speakers; but my own interest in this subject was aroused only about four years ago, in spite of the fact that I have spent all of my time since I left college in educational work.

Let me reiterate the fact that we are all pioneers, still blazing the trail; but the movement is now on, and let us unite in giving it the greatest impetus possible.

Dr. Rosalie Slaughter Morton said that she had had no idea of being called upon to take part in the discussion, but had been very much interested in hearing the various speakers. For the last two years she has been chairman of a large educational movement, which throughout the United States has conducted series of lectures as the work of a committee of the American Medical Association, and many of those present had

doubtless attended some of the lectures which had been given in the Academy of Medicine during the last two winters on matters relating to the public health. She said that she has been very much interested in this work of sex hygiene, but thought that in the lectures it should not be overemphasized. The work that the Society is doing is very necessary, and it was most important that those who are engaged in different lines of work should actively support and stimulate it and feel its importance keenly, but it should not be brought before the minds of immature persons too strongly. It was most important to teach the physiology of the different systems, the respiratory, the digestive, the nervous systems—the general make up of the body—before you approach the question of sex hygiene. Very little had been said about physiology; very little had been said from the physician's standpoint. As a practising physician she naturally looks at it from that standpoint.

In schools, where lessons have been given in physiology, the subject is usually an absolutely dull one to the average girl—the number of bones in the body, the arrangement of those bones, etc., mean nothing to the average student; but if the subject was so presented as to show their connection with the facts of daily life, how the mechanism of muscles, bones, circulation, etc., are adapted to and influenced by baseball, football, tennis, etc., their interest is aroused and it becomes to them one of their most practical studies.

Since Dr. Hall asked for methods to be suggested Dr. Morton said that she thought a course of five lectures should be given in every school and by a physician, either man or woman, so carrying conviction that the speaker knows the subject from actual experience. Health is the basis of everything; it is fundamental. The first lesson in that course should be the prevention of ordinary colds. A child of five or six years knows what it is to have a cold and is interested in knowing how to prevent it. In connection with that the whole respiratory system could be taught and practically applied. Then the next lesson might be on the nerves and their relation to the activity of the body. It is not so complicated a subject that a child cannot be taught to realize how health depends

upon the nervous system; then take up the subjects of physical exercise and rest, and how all the bones and muscles are affected by them; then the digestive system, with the physiology and chemistry of digestion. You can make the subject of the various digestive secretions very interesting to the child. Following a lecture on this subject several years ago to the pupils of the Friends' School in Washington, the boys and girls from seven to eighteen had for weeks afterward talked about what they had learned. The fifth lecture should treat of how all the various systems work together, and sixth you come to the point where the lectures should be given to the boys and girls separately on sex hygiene and the anatomy of the pelvis. The child will then think of the pelvic organs as it does of the lungs and stomach, normally and without exaggeration.

The matter of the proper instruction of parents and guardians is most important. Every child has some guardian. If it could be made obligatory for the guardians of children to attend lectures on physiology they would learn the vital importance of taking care of their own and the children's general as well as sex health.

The most intimate part of the teaching of sex hygiene can only be properly given by a teacher who is especially gifted with tact and sympathy, or by the mother or guardian of a child and should in her opinion be given individually, for the child is protected by feeling this information is an especial confidence from a person it loves and respects.

Election of Officers

Mr. Joseph C. Clayton said that he had been instructed by his fellow members of the Nominating Committee to present the following names as officers for the coming year:

Dr. Prince A. Morrow, President; Dr. Stephen Smith, First Vice-President; Francis Lynde Stetson, Second Vice-President; Prof. Edwin R. A. Seligman, Third Vice-President; Dr. A. J. Gilmour, Treasurer; Dr. Henry P. de Forest, Secretary; Dr. G. Morgan Muren, Corresponding Secretary.

Executive Committee.—Thomas M. Balliet, Edward L. Keys, Jr., M.D.; James Pedersen, M.D.; Raymond P. Kaighn, Marshall C. Allaben, the President and Secretary

The report of the Nominating Committee was received, and the candidates named were duly elected. The meeting then adjourned.

THE CRUSADE FOR SEX HYGIENE

Speech of President Eliot at a meeting of the Schoolmasters' Club in Boston, October 21, 1911.

Mr. President and Members of the Schoolmasters' Club:—

I want to express my agreement with Dr. Cabot's opinion that this is not a subject which can be freely discussed before all sorts of audiences. It cannot ordinarily be discussed profitably before mixed audiences of men and women or boys and girls, and one of the reasons for this caution is that mentioned by Dr. Cabot—the reflex action of thoughts and images on the male generative apparatus. I want also to express my agreement on many points with Mr. Parkinson, to whose thoughtful essay you have just listened. As he said, sex hygiene is not a physical problem solely by any means. It is not a physical or bodily reform which the American Federation of Sex Hygiene is beginning to advocate actively and persistently. It is a great ethical reform, and of course the schoolmaster's interest in it, like the minister's, is chiefly ethical,—necessarily bodily or physical also, but primarily ethical. Mr. Parkinson alluded to the profound difference between Christian civilization and other civilizations, like the older Buddhist and the younger Moslem, in regard to the position of woman. I believe he is right as to the fact, and also that this higher conception of woman and her capacities and functions is the most characteristic difference between Christian civilization and all others.

Now, the sex-hygiene movement is chiefly concerned, I believe, with the defence and improvement of the status of woman in Christian civilization, not her philosophical or legal status, but her status in social practice. The distinctive function of woman is to bear children and bring them up well, and create what we call the family and the

home. Now, the venereal diseases, shockingly rife among all Christian nations, interfere with that great function of womanhood, the bearing of children and the building up of the Christian home. The reform called sex-hygiene aims, therefore, at the prevention of venereal diseases, not chiefly because they are diseases horrible and ruinous in their effects on their victims, but because they are contagious and transmissible diseases which are capable of destroying, and do often destroy, the family and the home.

Man is the only animal in creation which is subject to these horrible diseases. It is vain for us to speculate on the question why man, and man alone, is thus afflicted, and has been for uncounted centuries. But we know—I had better say we have learned within twenty-five years—that these are the most formidable diseases to which mankind is liable. They are the most destructive to the body, and, worse than that, to the soul.

It is impossible for anyone—statistician, physician, or comparative pathologist—to state how prevalent the venereal diseases are. But we know that they are horribly prevalent, and every now and then we do get a bit of statistics sufficient to establish that horrible prevalence by inference—only by inference. For instance, when we get the high proportion of syphilitic and gonorrheal diseases in the army and navy of the United States, or in the army and navy of Great Britain, we get facts from which a guarded inference can be drawn with regard to the probable prevalence of these diseases in the community at large. We must not be too specific in numbers, and make such statements as a leading health officer in Berlin once made about the students in that city, namely, that eighty per cent. of them had suffered from venereal infection. He had some basis for that statement and fully believed it; but such affirmations can very rarely be made with prudence and scientific confidence. We have to depend upon strictly limited inferences when we undertake to make even an approximate estimate of the prevalence of these diseases.

Let me mention two other phenomena from which safe inferences can be drawn. A large proportion of all the

blind people in the asylums of the United States are reported to be blind because of gonorrheal infection at birth. See what that signifies. That is the blindness of the new-born child, in consequence of infection of the infant on the way outward from its mother's womb. Occasionally we get some actual progress in resistance to the spread of these diseases. The Massachusetts State Board of Health is now authorized to insist that every physician attending a confinement shall apply a simple preventive of blindness in the new-born in consequence of infection from the mother. They order every physician to apply a dilute solution of nitrate of silver to the eyes of every baby born; because that is a good way to guard against the effects of the possible gonorrheal infection. Public law, executed by a State administrative board, enforces this precaution against one common result of a venereal disease. Then, we have another class of facts from which inferences may be drawn. The superintendent of one of the large asylums for the insane told me lately that whenever he saw a case of general paralysis arrive at his asylum, he felt obliged to act on the supposition that it had a syphilitic or gonorrheal origin, generally syphilitic. It is the general belief among directors of insane asylums that the disease called general paralysis often—not always—has a syphilitic cause. The State asylums for the blind and the insane tell a fearful story of the consequences of venereal disease. We have learnt within twenty-five years that the consequences of gonorrhea are quite as serious as those of syphilis, because the disease recurs, and because it may affect profoundly the whole process of reproduction in both men and women. Within thirty years or thereabouts we have had another source of information on this general subject, namely, the private practice of physicians and surgeons who specialize in the diseases of women. All such practitioners say that by far the greater number of such diseased women are or have been suffering from gonorrheal infection.

I must not spend more time on the prevalence of these diseases, except to warn you against accepting statements

by physicians or anybody else in regard to the percentages of these diseases in America or Europe. There are no adequate grounds for that kind of mathematical precision. Nevertheless, the whole mass of facts ought to satisfy anyone who examines them that these diseases are fearfully prevalent among us.

Assuming the prevalence of these diseases peculiar to the human race, interfering not only with the general health of generation after generation, but preventing the natural processes of reproduction and the natural family life, the urgent question arises at once, what are the means of combatting these evils? We have heard of one of them just now from Mr. Parkinson,—by teaching through the schools, as I understand him, the normal, right relations of the sexes, and the natural, happy intercourse between the sexes in every-day life,—that is, by filling the minds of children with all the good side of the sexual relation, from which springs human life itself and the best part of its joys and satisfactions. I should infer from what Mr. Parkinson said that he would not go much beyond that. Now, that is doubtless a very important part of the whole process of defense which needs to be invented and built up; but it seems to me that some other things will be needed, and needed from the schools. I think we need the early inculcation of the functions of sex all through nature, as demonstrated in botany and physiology,—the early inculcation of the dual relation between two unlike beings in order to the continuance of life in plants and animals. We need to fill the minds of children with all that wonderful creative invention through which animal and vegetable life is maintained. We need to teach all children what a seed is and what lies concealed in it, what infinite outrunnings through time and space are in the microscopic seed, or the little seed we can see. We need to call the attention of children to all there is in an apple seed, for example, or a clover seed, or an acorn, for the determination of life and mode of life for scores of years and perhaps centuries, all resident in a little seed. That is a conception which, if made clear, will go far in the mind of a child, and later in life he will

get safely some notion, vague to be sure, but far better than none, of what there is in the seed of a man, and what comes of planting that seed in a woman. These things, I believe, the schools can do and ought to do. I agree with Mr. Parkinson that the responsibility for all this sort of instruction is going to lie with the schools, simply because most parents do not know the facts; and I am afraid I must say that most teachers do not now know them; and therefore we shall have to do this work imperfectly until a new breed of teachers can be raised, until we can get this subject taught in all our normal schools, until we can produce in adequate number teachers who can teach the children. The function of the schools is clear enough in this great crusade, and crusade it is. Crusades take a long time, and demand great sacrifices, and must be inspired by heroic motives.

Now I come to the profession of medicine. What do we want to have that profession do for this cause? Dr. Cabot's remarks contained a plea for very cautious action on the part of everyone—parents, schools, and physicians. He dwelt rather on the difficulties of this crusade than on its motives and the prize in view. I believe great changes need to be wrought in the opinions and practices of the medical profession on this subject, and that exhortation on this subject should be persistently addressed to the profession. The medical profession is to-day under the influence of the oath of Hippocrates. That oath declared that the relation between patient and physician should be absolutely confidential,—which meant secrecy,—and that is the accepted ethical doctrine in the medical profession to-day,—secrecy on the part of the physician with and for his patient, the utmost secrecy, no matter what the consequences to others may be. On that subject the venereal diseases give us pause, partly because we have learnt that venereal diseases are highly contagious, and also because we have learnt to treat contagious diseases in general in a very different way from what we did so short a time as thirty years ago. Society is perfectly convinced that it has acquired a new and better method of dealing with contagious

diseases. We are perfectly convinced that we must vaccinate the whole community against smallpox. Otherwise we shall recur to the savage state, and be subject to periodic sweeping desolations by smallpox. We are convinced that children who have scarlet fever on their bodies should not go to school. We are convinced that separate hospitals should be provided by cities for children with diphtheria. Now, I believe that medical practice in regard to these horrible venereal diseases should conform to the practice of the community with regard to all other contagious diseases. In the first place, all cases of venereal disease which become known to any physician or health officer should be immediately reported for registration with the Board of Health. It is absolutely inconsistent with all other public health measures that venereal patients, patients with syphilis or gonorrhea, should be allowed to keep these diseases secret, should be walking about the streets, working in the shops and factories, sitting in the street cars, and frequenting the hotels. We do not allow such conduct nowadays with regard to any other contagious diseases. Why do we allow it to these? It is because they are diseases of shame and vice. That is the reason and the only reason we allow this secrecy. It is high time, gentlemen, that this practice within the medical profession should be brought to an end, and that all venereal diseases should be registered and made subject to control as scarlet fever, diphtheria, and smallpox are. Indeed, the reasons for publicity with regard to venereal diseases are stronger than they are with regard to any other of the contagious diseases. In the second place, cities and States should make large public provision in dispensaries and hospitals for the treatment of the venereal diseases. They should be treated with a view to prevent their further distribution through the community.

In the third place, the practice of the medical profession needs to be completely changed in regard to their sense of responsibility towards innocent people who may be infected by persons whom the physicians know to have venereal disease. That is a very important point, and it is go-

ing to be a very difficult point in the prosecution of this crusade. It is the practice of many physicians to conceal the fact that the young man who is under treatment for venereal disease is so affected, even when the physician knows that the young man is about to marry an innocent girl. Many physicians justify that concealment, and say it is the only mode of action consistent with the general ethics of the profession, namely, a sacred confidence between the physician and his patient.

That sort of ethics ought no longer to be endured. I am happy to say that the medical profession is now divided on the subject. A physician in excellent standing told me not long ago just what he did when a case of exactly that kind presented itself in his own practice. He endeavored to dissuade his patient from being married, but could not overcome his set purpose to be married within a few days. Now, the physician knew the young woman to whom that syphilitic young man was to be married, and knew her family, but the family was not within his practice. What did he do? Nothing, and the marriage took place. When I stated that case to another physician of equally good standing, the second physician said the first was not right; what he ought to have done was to tell the family physician of the girl. Gentlemen, the number of tragedies in American family life would be appreciably reduced if that improvement in medical practice could be brought into effect.

You perceive that this crusade reaches out very far into all sorts of institutions and all sorts of professions, and must ultimately take effect on legislation. Now, how is legislation of the right sort to be brought about? There is only one way in our country, and that is by informing public opinion on the whole subject. It is essential that all educated men, and many men uneducated but of wholesome vitality, and sound emotions, should be thoroughly informed on the subject. I am amazed to find how dense the prevailing ignorance is about these formidable evils and woes; therefore, I believe the churches and men's clubs, the Young Men's Christian Associations,—indeed, all sorts

of men's meetings which come together to discuss important questions and policies, and public objects, should give attention to this subject, systematic attention all over the country, because only through such diffused information and an aroused public opinion can right legislation on this topic be reached.

In the distance there looms another great question which can only be dealt with by legislation. Are we going to allow syphilitics, persons with chronic gonorrhea, drunkards, idiots, harmless lunatics, and all sorts of defectives and degenerates to propagate their kind freely? That is a question for the future; but we are beginning in this country to discuss it, and the State of Indiana leads the way in action. Some of the results reached there are very striking. The number of habitual criminals in Indiana who have submitted to asexualization is remarkable,—voluntarily submitted, on the ground that it is not expedient that their kind of human being should be reproduced.

Then there is another large field for this crusade, not remote, close by us, close to us here in this part of Boston, the whole subject of prostitution. Prostitution is a constant source of venereal disease. That is, always a new batch of young women are being infected with venereal diseases in houses of prostitution, and always a new batch of young men infected with these diseases are going out into society to infect other people, some of whom are innocent, some guilty. How are we to deal with that abhorrent fact? You perceive that several municipalities in the United States have taken up the problem of vice—and generally when they say "vice" they mean sexual vice—and are getting from appointed boards reports which reveal horrible conditions. But the community is still divided, I am sorry to say, on the following problem: Is it best to try to diminish prostitution by closing the brothels, or is it best to allow the massing of it in assigned quarters, there regulating and controlling it? Physicians in Chicago and Minneapolis who have studied this question have come to the conclusion that the only effectual mode of treatment is to prevent the house of ill-fame,—absolutely to prevent its

existence, just as in communities that vote for no-license the saloon is prevented. We often suppress in Massachusetts the saloon under the local option law; but consider what a change of public sentiment and opinion has got to be wrought before such legislation will be possible in regard to prostitution. Not even the experts who have studied the subject are unanimous in their opinion as to what should be the practice of civilized society.

I think I must have set before you the range of this subject and the probable duration of this crusade for sex hygiene. There can be no question that the schools must take part in this crusade; and I venture to call upon all of you to study the subject from the standpoint of the schools, and to devise practical, sane measures for doing the schools' part of this great work. You know that it is a work of generations, but it ought to be begun, and begun now with all the intelligence and public spirit that can be put into it. We may all be sure that the work of this crusade is not materialistic. It is not foul, it is not dangerous for the pure and honorable men and women of the country. It is in the highest degree ethical, patriotic, public spirited. It is a religious movement if ever there was one. We can all contribute to it on various sides of our lives and our interests. We can do something for it in our churches; we can do something for it in our men's clubs, in the parish houses as well as the churches; we can do something for it in such clubs as this, and in clubs like the City Club, in whose house we have met. The enemy in this crusade is literally everywhere. The enemy is the nature of the uncivilized man; and there are many uncivilized men in civilized communities. We shall find that the resistance to this movement comes from the men. It is coming now from men, and no movement in this crusade will be successful which attacks the abandoned women rather than the lustful men. All the regulation of prostitution in Europe, for instance, is a complete failure; and now we are glad to believe that it is a recognized failure. The chief reason for its failure was that it was the women who were attacked by the regulations, whereas the prime source of the

evil is with the men. That means that we are entering on a crusade for the elevation and purification of the nature of men, and there lies the hope of success.

When I was requested by Dr. Josiah Strong to contribute a paper on this painful subject to his publication, entitled "The Gospel of the Kingdom," I stated that at the bottom of this whole crusade lies this principle: No double standard of chastity, one for women and the other for men.

We owe to the medical profession some very important contributions to that doctrine, and other contributions, I am happy to say, we owe to athletic sports. We know now that continence is compatible with a high development of bodily vigor. Indeed, we know that the highest bodily vigor is not obtainable without continence. That is a very important contribution, because so short a time ago as fifty years the opposite doctrine was freely taught to young men by reputable physicians. Only fifty years ago was that error rife; and the error is still believed by multitudes of young men and physicians in Europe. What a complicated array of forces this crusade has to encounter! That is not a reason for you and me not to join it. On the contrary, it is an incitement to take a hand.

SEX HYGIENE.*

By FRANCES M. GREENE, M.D., Cambridge, Mass.

Two years ago a physician in California wrote a physiology and ventured to insert a chapter on Reproduction. His publisher refused to print that chapter. To-day the question of sex education and sex hygiene is occupying the attention of the entire country. We have been caught in a wave of the movement which is destined to revolutionize the social world and to base man's future happiness upon the solid foundation of knowledge, purity, and a perfect understanding between the sexes.

It is to the credit of the medical profession that the initiative in this great work was taken by them. For the last

* Read before the National Educational Association, June, 1911.

decade the greatest scientific minds have occupied themselves with an ever growing evil—the spread of venereal disease.

With the discovery of the germ of the gonococcus infection it was found that the untold sufferings of enormous numbers of innocent women could be traced to that cause. The discovery of the germ of syphilis has led to the inclusion in its deadly work of many serious conditions, previously attributed to other causes. An ever increasing number of the victims of one or other of these infectious diseases fill the institutes for the blind and feeble-minded children. The loss to the population of countries through the sterility caused by both gonococcus infection and syphilis mounts into astonishing figures.

Great medical specialists felt that the responsibility was too heavy for them to bear and that the secrecy which had so long obtained in these matters was no longer tenable. Imbued with the spirit of an era the watchword of which is "Prevention," these men realized that a condition, the roots of which are imbedded in social ideas and social customs, could not be overcome by medical science alone.

When the great International Congresses, for the purpose of investigating this evil, met in Brussels in 1899 and 1903 their members were composed not only of medical men but educators, jurists, clergymen, writers, statesmen, and economists. They found that allowing for the difference of race, temperament and economic conditions, all countries were suffering from the same evil. Prompt action was urgently necessary. In their sincere and earnest search for a solution every side of the question was studied, but it was felt that the root of the matter had not been touched until the conclusion was advanced that if the world wanted a radical change, a firm foundation upon which to build a society of individuals endowed with moral and physical strength, the work must begin with the infant. Then the cry went up that found its echo on all sides, the call upon one without whom this change could not be wrought—the mother. The bearer of the child stands closest to it. She is, therefore, the most fitting instrument to begin this re-

generation of mankind. Parents should be taught the dangers and their dire consequences which may assail their sons and daughters. The children who are going out into the world must be sent out prepared for the struggle and impressed with their individual and moral responsibility. Our babies should be born into an atmosphere of truth and knowledge unashamed. In a word, it was hoped that the sex education of the parents would give them the courage of conviction so that the first steps might be taken in the home.

In Europe family life retains a certain patriarchal quality. There is still that strong tradition that instinct of the clan which recognizes the wise head and resort of last appeal, the tender home-maker—the community of interest and the indissoluble bond of the single purpose. The son more often than not continues the work of the father. The destinies of children are usually arranged at their birth. Where there is a break in the tradition of a family it is of a violent character and takes the form of an extreme reaction. But the parent, once convinced of his duty as regards a new note in education, a new point of view, finds it not difficult to charge the home atmosphere with the new idea. He has, moreover, the comfortable assurance that the schools are prepared to support and further the development of any ideal which means the betterment of the race.

In our more complex civilization family relations are not so easily defined. The keynote of the American family is the absence of tradition. The intelligent American father of to-day knows that if he does not make a friend of his boy it is a mere matter of time when he shall lose him. The mother is, as a rule, entirely resigned to the fact that from the age of puberty her sons and daughters drift from her. The incompatibility is not one of years. The parents drop out of the child's life because they do not fit into it. The constant flux in American life is reflected in the family. Nowhere can it be so truly said that if our mothers begin our education our children complete it. The tradition upon which the parents' lives were formed does not exist for their children, and the parents give them nothing to take its

place. The earliest questionings which might lead to the sweetest and most real of intimacies are met by deceit, falsehood, coldness, or abuse. The first link in the chain of misunderstanding is forged. The very strength of youth which to-day finds its expression in so-called independence and arrogance, if rightly developed, might express itself in reverence and effort for the mother who has not severed the spiritual bond between them by being ashamed of having given him birth, and who could tell him with simple earnestness something of her inner life at that supreme moment. Instead of this, only too often is the child thrown upon himself. He misses the training and restraint which parental and family tradition would impose upon his early years. He develops an independence which would be the crowning glory of our country were it not for one thing: freedom, in the sense which our youth understand it, means the will to have—not the will to do without, or self-control.

The ever increasing mass of foreigners in their delight at becoming a part of this great Republic cast from them every tradition of the mother country. In this wonderful land they think all are free and equal. The government will take the children into its care and deliver them back educated men and women—American citizens. We have helped them to forget their traditions, but we are to give them something greater—ideals.

The work on this problem is infinitely difficult. It should begin with the mother, but are all mothers, even though they feel the force and truth of the appeal, capable of at once overcoming the false position of so many decades? Many of them bring to the civilization of the twentieth century an ignorance of the machinery of life outside the actual family circle, and the mistaken modesty of women whose lives have always been sheltered. They cannot, therefore, understand the rude shocks which await their sons and daughters and the helplessness of these mentally, morally, and physically unprepared children in the face of temptation.

There are as many varieties of mothers as there are children, but the mother for whom this is most difficult is the

one who, convinced of the neglect of her duty, attempts to re-establish confidential relations with her growing girls and is met with a distinct rebuff. It is a very common occurrence. The confidence on these subjects has been placed elsewhere; mother is out of it.

The children of to-day are destined to be the units of a society whose point of view is to make it unique in the world's history. It will be characterized by a single standard of morality for both sexes. To achieve this result parents must be taught that sexual intercourse before marriage is not necessary to health. The child must be so trained and educated that it will later be possible and natural for him to live up to the high standard which the women of his age (who will not wait at home for his coming but march through life at his side) shall demand of him. The ideas of society must be changed into ideals that young men may not be weakened and corrupted by the passive acceptance of false standards of morality.

One of the most important factors for the attainment of this end is the same education of boys and girls in matters of sex, from which all secrecy, except that which is necessary for true modesty and refinement, shall have disappeared. The schools must carry on the work; an enlightened society must complete it. Information, however, is not education. The children should be provided with an environment not only favorable to the development of ideals of moral and physical cleanliness but also calculated to awaken in them a moral responsibility and to develop the self-control necessary to maintain those ideals. Nothing is truer than that "A character is a completely fashioned will." If we could but teach our children that the most completely fashioned will is the will to do without!

The school physician is fast becoming a recognized necessity. Much is being done to change physical conditions in the homes. Parents are being taught that proper food, cleanliness, fresh air are necessary to the normal development of the child. Playgrounds are being multiplied in order to fill his leisure with healthful, clean exercise. But when we have brought into the blood of the child the substances necessary to build up his body to a certain norm,

when so much has been done to make the child realize that honor and truth are actual, tangible, workable—even profitable—elements in life, we still have the most important fundamental side of his development untouched. We cultivate and satisfy only that side of his healthy curiosity which agrees with our preconceived ideas of what he ought to know and allow that interest which would naturally be first aroused about himself and his kind to develop under the unfavorable condition of secrecy, deceit, and neglect. Being obliged to get his information at second hand, through half truths, from evil-minded sources, he will still feel that there is more to know, that the mystery is not yet solved, and will be led still further, the result often being a mental degradation and unchastity with frequent serious physical results.

It is to meet this evil that biology should be taught in the schools; not in fragments, but as a complete system of development from the lowest forms of life to the highest. To the child, reproduction in the human should be the last link in the whole chain of natural phenomena, instead of something quite apart from the natural order of things, which will inevitably arouse his curiosity, but which is kept in secrecy and mystery and branded with the stigma of unclean.

It would be unfair to impose upon the already overburdened teacher another special scientific branch of study. The actual teaching should be done by those trained for this purpose. There are now in the University of California several young men and women in the scientific and premedical department whose profession it will be to teach biology. At present the school physician is to be relied upon, but it would be wiser were his office confined to the practical consideration of the physical health of the children. Nor less in importance will be his office of informing all children who are leaving school for the world of work or who have reached the age of self-assertion (very early in this country) of the physical dangers and their consequences which await the weak and wilful.

The doctor, however, is even in the child's mind still

too closely associated with the pathological. To the growing child the presentation of biology and reproduction should appeal as a normal and beautiful process. It ought to be so stirring and uplifting that the child will feel a pride in his human superiority. Once the habit of thought is established that development is the keynote of all creation; once he is made to feel that his high position in the scale of existence entails a certain *noblesse oblige,* gives to him privileges but demands of him duties, it is not difficult to imagine how moral responsibility may be awakened and how profoundly ethical such a training could be made.

Although the actual teaching is the specialist's work, it will fail of its highest purpose if we do not provide an atmosphere in the school to counteract the only too frequent, unfavorable home and outside influences. For this we depend upon the teacher who must have sufficiently studied and felt into the subject to have a broad, sane point of view; a sympathy not only with externals but with deeper impulses. This sympathy is an essence which children quickly recognize and which would draw many a child to the teacher in its hour of psychological need, thus making her fit to be a saviour of children's souls as well as bodies. We cannot educate this fine essence of sympathy into people, but it is the glory of womanhood to possess it naturally in large measure—and are not nearly all our teachers women? Therefore, the first absolute essential is that teachers and mothers be trained in all matters pertaining to sex hygiene and sex education. They will learn to look upon sexual questions not as unclean and impure, to be enveloped in mystery and spoken of with embarrassment. They will realize that human life and happiness are based upon the proper comprehension of such questions and that untold misery has been caused by misunderstanding and neglect.

It has been no rare occurrence for pioneer workers in this movement to discover in college professors, clergymen, and other men and women holding positions of great responsibility in the training of our youth, an ignorance or false conception of the essential questions of sex equaled

only by that of the street Arab who, after all, has the advantage of a certain rough knowledge lent him by the exigencies of his unprotected life. One and all, high and low, have been lulled into a mental and moral lethargy by that master-slave—*habit*.

We are born with certain tendencies, but our training and environment are responsible for their development and fixation. Every act, every thought of our daily life is a habit, and result of repetition. Our religions, our morals, our immoralities, our loves and our hates are habits. Let an action or thought be never so deliberate, its constant repetition will make it involuntary. Be the action, the thought, good or bad, if the soul sleeps, the response is equally prompt. But if the soul awakes in time before our habits are crystallized, we may overcome them and form new channels of thought and action. The power to decide is given to us. Shall we be master or slave? This psychological fact is of the greatest significance in training the young. The habit of thinking pure and clean thoughts is one of the most important assets of a child's education. When we can combine habits of clean thought and reverence with self-control we may send the child into the world assured that the high ideals of his time are safe in his keeping. A psychologist has said, "The sounds of a violin improve by use in the hands of an able artist, because the fibres of wood at last contract habits of vibration conformed with harmonious relations. This is what gives such inestimable value to the instruments that have belonged to great masters." The souls of children are like violins, and will respond to the touch of the teachers who play upon them. It should surely be one of the most inspiring aims of the future to fitly train such teachers.

Literature of the Society

Transactions of the Society

Vol. I., Ending May 31, 1906, out of print
Vol. II., Ending May 31, 1908, out of print
Vol. III., Ending May 31, 1910
Price, Each, 50 cents in paper; $1.00 in Cloth

Educational Pamphlet No. 1

The Young Man's Problem

(23rd Thousand)
32 pp. Price, 10 cents. 50 copies $3. 100 copies $5

Educational Pamphlet No. 2

Instruction in the Physiology and Hygiene of Sex

For Teachers
24 pp. Price, 10 cents. 50 copies $3. 100 copies $5

Educational Pamphlet No. 3

The Relations of Social Diseases with Marriage and Their Prophylaxis

72 pp. Price, 25 cents. Out of print

Educational Pamphlet No. 4

The Boy Problem

For Parents and Teachers
(22nd Thousand)
32 pp. Price, 10 cents. 50 copies $3. 100 copies $5

Educational Pamphlet No. 5

How My Uncle, the Doctor, Instructed Me in Matters of Sex

(10th Thousand)
32 pp. Price, 10 cents. 50 copies $3. 100 copies $5

Educational Pamphlet No. 6

Health and Hygiene of Sex

For College Students
(45th Thousand)
32 pp. Price, 10 cents. 50 copies $3. 100 copies $5

Journal of Social Diseases

Quarterly, $1.00 per year.

Orders should be sent to the Secretary

Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis
29 West 42d Street, New York City

Printed by
FREDERICK H. HITCHCOCK
105 West 40th Street
New York

Annex

Annex